**LOPE DE VEGA  
*El Emperador Perseguido***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *EL PRÍNCIPE TEODORO* |  |
| *BASILIO, duque* |  |
| *ISABELA* |  |
| *DEMETRIO, niño de 12 años* |  |
| *CONRADO, caballero* |  |
| *AUGUSTO, caballero* |  |
| *CRISTINA, princesa* |  |
| *LAMBERTO, caballero* |  |
| *RODULFO, caballero* |  |
| *BORIS, caballero* |  |
| *EL DUQUE ARNIES* |  |
| *UN CAPITÁN* |  |
| *UN ASTRÓLOGO* |  |
| *UN VEEDOR* |  |
| *JUAN, maestresala cocinero* |  |
| *CÉSAR, niño de 12 años* |  |
| *TIBALDA, dama* |  |
| *OROFRISA, dama* |  |
| *RUFINO, criado* |  |
| *UN PRIOR Y UN MAESTRO DE NOVICIOS* |  |
| *BELARDO, villano* |  |
| *FEBO, villano* |  |
| *LUCINDA, villana* |  |
| *PALATINO, conde* |  |
| *MARGARITA, su hija* |  |
| *UN SASTRE* |  |
| *DOS PAJES* |  |
| *EL REY DE POLONIA* |  |
| *UN CAMARERO* |  |
| *LISENA, dama* |  |
| *ELIANO* |  |
| *FINEA* |  |
| *JUAN, hijo del duque Basilio* |  |
| *TIANO* |  |
| *SEBERIO* |  |
| *SOLDADOS* |  |
| *MÚSICOS* |  |
| *GUARDAS* |  |
| *CAPITANES* |  |
| *VILLANOS* |  |
| *CRIADOS* |  |
| *ALABARDEROS* |  |
| *SEGADORES* |  |
| *CABALLEROS* |  |
|  |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | |
|  | |
| *Salen el PRÍNCIPE TEODORO, mentecato, y BASILIO, duque de Moscovia, y DEMETRIO, niño de doce años, y CONRADO, caballero* |  |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Monstruo de naturaleza, |  | | hijo en mal punto engendrado, |  | | indigno de la grandeza |  | | de mi generoso estado, |  | | vil, fabulosa cabeza | 5 | | a la que miraba igual |  | | aquel astuto animal |  | | que, de verla, se espantaba |  | | viendo que sin seso estaba |  | | la belleza natural! | 10 | | ¡Hombre falto y ignorante, |  | | rudo y villano, grosero, |  | | a una estatua semejante, |  | | más que los bárbaros fiero |  | | que están en el mar Adlante! | 15 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | Señor... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Esa boca tapa, |  | | infame, medio mujer! |  | | ¡Tan vil razón se te escapa! |  | | ¿Ansí se ha de responder |  | | a un embajador del Papa? | 20 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿sé yo quién es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes |  | | que es el que tiene las llaves |  | | de Pedro, y Pedro de Cristo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando yo le hubiera visto... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero, ¿quién en cosas graves | 25 | | mete a un hombre sin razón |  | | y discurso natural? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tú tienes pasión. |  | | Todo te parece mal. |  | | Celos de mi hermano son. | 30 | | Pues cierto que soy discreto |  | | y que dicen por ahí |  | | que sé más que tú. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, |  | | yo te engendré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y yo salí |  | | de ti con tan mal concepto? | 35 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué sierpe de libio monte, |  | | ¡cielo!, qué asirio elefante, |  | | cuál indio rinoceronte |  | | o qué monstruo semejante |  | | a los que abrasó Faetonte | 40 | | vi pintado en mi aposento |  | | la noche que te engendré? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que hablas a tïento, |  | | que ningún monstruo se ve |  | | mayor que el mismo contento. | 45 | | Tú has sembrado en tu ducado, |  | | por lo que quieres, a Juan, |  | | que soy yo tonto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Admirado |  | | los sentidos que le dan |  | | me dejan, ¡por Dios!, Conrado. | 50 | | Mira lo que digo; advierte |  | | si sentencia puede haber |  | | tan alta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es razón muy fuerte, |  | | que es gozar una mujer |  | | monstruo que el alma divierte. | 55 | | No le apremies, pues que sabes |  | | que estos intervalos tiene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no hablo palabras graves |  | | como a un príncipe conviene... |  | | Tú tienes urcas y naves; | 60 | | envíame a Roma luego: |  | | pediré al Papa perdón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, humilde te ruego |  | | que no le des ocasión |  | | a mayor desasosiego. | 65 | | Acepta, si he merecido |  | | tu gracia por ser tu nieto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si por ti no hubiera sido, |  | | Demetrio, que tan discreto |  | | has de una bestia nacido, | 70 | | sospecho que le encerrara |  | | donde ninguno le viera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abuelo y señor, repara |  | | en que la celeste esfera |  | | nunca el movimiento para. | 75 | | Ella en las causas segundas |  | | infunde este bien o mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien su disculpa fundas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué más clara señal |  | | para que tu error confundas | 80 | | que ver que de ti, en efeto, |  | | padre tan sabio y discreto, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 76r- | | | |  | | naciese un hijo ignorante, |  |  |  |  | | y de un hijo semejante |  |  |  |  | | venga a nacer este nieto? | 85 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deso entiendo que los Cielos |  | | dan, Demetrio, a los abuelos |  | | parte en la generación |  | | de los nietos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ramas son |  | | de sus troncos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo es celos. | 90 | | Todo es querer dar a Juan, |  | | tu hijo, aqueste ducado. |  | | Pues tus ojos no verán |  | | ese tu Juan coronado |  | | en quien tan puestos están, | 95 | | que yo pediré favor |  | | al Papa, al Emperador |  | | y a los príncipes cristianos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no pongo en ti las manos |  | | es por ver... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor...! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor...! | 100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú qué me puedes hacer? |  | | Dame, padre, a mi mujer: |  | | seremos frailes los dos, |  | | que quiero servir a Dios, |  | | que es rey de mayor poder. | 105 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tu mujer fraile contigo, |  | | animal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿por qué no? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me voy, Conrado amigo, |  | | que hijo el Cielo me dio |  | | para mi afrenta y castigo. | 110 | | Según la cólera mía, |  | | temo que aqueste bastón |  | | le ha de dar la muerte un día. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Este bastón traen los DUQUES DE MOSCOVIA por cetro)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca, señor, la razón |  | | con la ignorancia porfía. | 115 | | Juan se queda, aunque menor, |  | | para que herede tu estado |  | | y a quien tienes tanto amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese consuelo me ha dado |  | | remedio en tanto dolor. | 120 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el DUQUE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tienes razón, Teodoro, |  | | de hablar a tu padre ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué le pierdo el decoro? |  | | ¿Tiranizó para mí |  | | sus reinos y su tesoro? | 125 | | Si para tal monarquía |  | | no tengo capacidad, |  | | no ha sido la culpa mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La virtud en esta edad |  | | es corta sabiduría. | 130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios que si me hace |  | | que me vaya por el mundo...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios da el ser. Si Dios nos hace, |  | | o el instrumento segundo, |  | | no tiene culpa el que nace. | 135 | | Padre mío y mi señor, |  | | dejad agora el furor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, ¿qué quieres que quiera? |  | | ¡Ah, nunca yo te pariera |  | | para ver tanto dolor! | 140 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engendrado fui de ti, |  | | que no has de decir parido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | ¿Engendrado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved el mundo a que ha venido |  | | y ved quién me enseña a mí. | 145 | | ¿Entre parir y engendrar |  | | hay alguna diferencia? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale AUGUSTO, caballerizo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué caballo han de sacar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué graciosa impertinencia! |  | | ¡Qué enfadoso preguntar! | 150 | | Cualquiera me lleva bien; |  | | saca cualquiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | di que el castaño te den, |  | | que hay gustos en la color |  | | y bueno y malo también. | 155 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si la elección muestra el gusto, |  | | el gusto el entendimiento, |  | | saca el castaño, que gusto |  | | del castaño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho siento |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 76v- | | | |  | | que esté enfermo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo, Augusto? | 160 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ese caballo, señor, |  | | está enfermo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué esperas, |  | | que no llamas un doctor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Doctor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿de qué te alteras? |  | | Dios, que es soberano autor | 165 | | de la noche, el Sol y el día, |  | | ¿no cría al hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí cría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues también cría al caballo, |  | | y ansí es menester curallo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable filosofía! | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú no ves que la excelencia |  | | del hombre es por diferencia |  | | del ánima racional? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darle ración será igual |  | | en racional preeminencia. | 175 | | *(Hacen dentro ruido de perros)* |  | | ¿Qué es eso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los perros son |  | | que ladran. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué razón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A quien los cura maldicen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id vós a ver lo que dicen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | Vós. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pedirán ración. | 180 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sois en lisonja primeros, |  | | ¿y no coméis? Eso es más |  | | que no el correr tan ligeros, |  | | porque en palacio jamás |  | | han faltado lisonjeros. | 185 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosas dice que me admira. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen CONRADO y el SASTRE)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  | | --- | | Aquí está el sastre. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, maestro! |  | | Siéntate aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, mira... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Callad! Todo el trato nuestro |  | | es arrogancia y mentira. | 190 | | ¿Quién viste a un toro del cuero, |  | | de escama al pez, pluma al ave, |  | | para su curso ligero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SASTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Naturaleza, que sabe, |  | | y ella fue el sastre primero. | 195 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si tiene tanto nombre |  | | quien viste con tal primor |  | | un animal, no os asombre |  | | que le merezca mejor |  | | el sastre que viste al hombre. | 200 | | Siéntate. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SASTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, yo estoy |  | | como debo estar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querría, |  | | pues harta seda te doy, |  | | vestir por la traza mía |  | | esto que en el mundo soy. | 205 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SASTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué traza tienes pensada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una vestidura holgada |  | | que ni me ciña ni apriete |  | | ni a nueva ley me sujete, |  | | pues fue la antigua estremada. | 210 | | Cuantos habemos nacido |  | | del cuerpo esclavos, nos llaman |  | | con la comida o vestido. |  | | Unos más que otros le aman, |  | | pero todos le han seguido. | 215 | | Y pues yo le he de seguir |  | | y desnudar y vestir, |  | | no me hagas calza o jubón |  | | que me apriete el corazón |  | | y no me deje vivir. | 220 | | Hazme, si me has entendido, |  | | una ropa de una pieza |  | | que, sin paje ni ruido, |  | | se me entre por la cabeza |  | | y quede todo vestido. | 225 | | Basta el dormir y el comer, |  | | sin que el vestir venga a ser |  | | el que también se nos lleve |  | | la mitad del tiempo breve |  | | que pasa y no ha de volver. | 230 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho que decir dará; |  | | nunca tal error dijiste. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conrado, engañado estás, |  | | que, como el señor se viste, |  | | se vestirán los demás. | 235 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 77r- | | | |  | | Ven, sastre amigo, que quiero |  |  |  |  | | darte la traza a mi gusto. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse TEODORO y el SASTRE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras que más considero |  | | a mi padre, amigo Augusto, |  | | menos su remedio espero. | 240 | | Peor está cada día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es cosa sin remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  | | --- | | Tu madre viene. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale CRISTINA, princesa, y LAMBERTO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sería |  | | un justo y honesto medio, |  | | pues tanto el Duque porfía; | 245 | | mas no sé yo si seré |  | | tal que le enseñe y dotrine. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justa mi esperanza fue, |  | | porque a la virtud se incline |  | | que en tus costumbres se ve. | 250 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  | | --- | | Aquí está Demetrio. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero |  | | hablarle a solas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y es justo, |  | | porque si tu fuego fiero |  | | lo sabe, en mayor disgusto |  | | te ha de poner que el primero. | 255 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  | | --- | | ¡Conrado! ¡Augusto! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Señora...? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  | | --- | | Despejad la sala. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El Cielo |  | | te guarde! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse LAMBERTO y AUGUSTO y CONRADO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Demetrio, agora |  | | conocerás de mi celo |  | | lo que una madre te adora. | 260 | | A lo que te digo advierte, |  | | que en guardarte y advertirte |  | | están tu vida o tu muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu esclavo seré en servirte, |  | | tu hijo en obedecerte. | 265 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juan Basilio, duque ilustre |  | | de Moscovia, mi Demetrio, |  | | tuvo dos hijos, Teodoro |  | | y Juan, gallardos y bellos. |  | | Mas como Teodoro fuese | 270 | | el mayor y de su ingenio |  | | se esperase gran bondad, |  | | virtud, justicia y gobierno, |  | | invidiosos y privados |  | | de Juan, segundo heredero, | 275 | | dieron yerbas a Teodoro |  | | para que perdiese el seso. |  | | Quedó incapaz de reinar, |  | | con tanto aborrecimiento |  | | del padre y de sus vasallos | 280 | | como has visto en él y en ellos, |  | | no porque furioso intente |  | | su daño ni su provecho, |  | | mas porque muchos discursos |  | | le falta el entendimiento. | 285 | | Los lúcidos intervalos, |  | | los movimientos diversos, |  | | deslucen la majestad |  | | de un príncipe noble y cuerdo. |  | | Cuerdo o loco, al fin me cupo | 290 | | en suerte, y no me arrepiento, |  | | de haberme con él casado, |  | | pues que fue gusto del Cielo. |  | | Y porque, en fin, de los dos |  | | naces al mundo cual vemos | 295 | | salir el sol coronado |  | | de luz por nublados negros, |  | | ha puesto el duque Basilio |  | | tanto amor en su heredero |  | | (en Juan, digo, pues que, al fin, | 300 | | le quiere dejar sus reinos), |  | | que nos aborrece a todos |  | | con el más notable estremo: |  | | a mí, por mujer; a él, |  | | por hijo, y a ti, por nieto. | 305 | | Mas el Cielo y su divino |  | | autor, que los pensamientos |  | | por tantas ventanas mira |  | | como estrellas tiene el cielo, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 77v- | | | |  | | no ha dado a Juan, que le adora, | 310 |  |  |  | | hijos, de donde sospecho |  |  |  |  | | que quite al hijo la vida |  |  |  |  | | quien quitó al padre el imperio. |  |  |  |  | | Muchos enemigos tienes, |  |  |  |  | | Demetrio; mira que temo | 315 |  |  |  | | que me han de dejar sin ti |  |  |  |  | | tantos envidiosos pechos. |  |  |  |  | | Por esta causa envié |  |  |  |  | | por Lamberto, caballero |  |  |  |  | | tudesco, hombre de valor | 320 |  |  |  | | y de notable sujeto. |  |  |  |  | | Este quiero que te lleve |  |  |  |  | | a un castillo que no lejos |  |  |  |  | | de la corte está en un sitio |  |  |  |  | | fuerte y de defensas lleno. | 325 |  |  |  | | Allí quiero que te enseñe |  |  |  |  | | actos de príncipe, y quiero |  |  |  |  | | que sepas armas y letras, |  |  |  |  | | porque ha de llegar el tiempo |  |  |  |  | | en que las letras te ayuden, | 330 |  |  |  | | las armas te den esfuerzo, |  |  |  |  | | porque en un príncipe juntas |  |  |  |  | | hacen un imperio eterno. |  |  |  |  | | Su mujer tendrás por madre, |  |  |  |  | | una dama de quien creo | 335 |  |  |  | | que a las porcias y artemisas |  |  |  |  | | pudiera dar casto ejemplo. |  |  |  |  | | Su hijo, que es de tu edad, |  |  |  |  | | tendrás por hermano, y pienso |  |  |  |  | | que habéis de crecer los dos | 340 |  |  |  | | como Cupido y Anteros. |  |  |  |  | | Parte sin ver a tu padre, |  |  |  |  | | que me conviene el secreto, |  |  |  |  | | que ese es loco, a quien le falta |  |  |  |  | | para sus cosas silencio. | 345 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo entiendo, señora, |  | | y con el alma agradezco |  | | ese cuidado, por quien |  | | dos vidas, madre, te debo. |  | | Dame licencia y tus brazos, | 350 | | y, mientras los pies te beso, |  | | con tu bendición me ampara. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(De rodillas, y bendícele)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te bendiga, Demetrio; |  | | te libre de Juan, tu tío, |  | | y de Basilio, tu abuelo; | 355 | | te confirme en su fe santa |  | | porque merezca tu celo, |  | | que, como ensalces su fe, |  | | ayudará tus intentos. |  | | Plega a Dios y aquella Aurora | 360 | | en cuyo virginio pecho |  | | tomó nuestra carne y sangre |  | | por el humano remedio |  | | (de quien has de ser devoto |  | | si en tus dichos o en tus hechos | 365 | | quisieres tener ventura); |  | | que alumbre tu entendimiento, |  | | que, como te veo tan niño, |  | | me dejen verte mancebo, |  | | que si a ser mancebo llegas, | 370 | | tú sabrás cobrar tu reino. |  | | Levántate y da tus brazos |  | | a Lamberto, tu maestro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame, Lamberto, tus brazos, |  | | que ya como a padre quiero | 375 | | obedecerte desde hoy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, pues de padre merezco |  | | piadoso nombre, señor, |  | | seros tan leal prometo |  | | que venda mi propia sangre | 380 | | por vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, fiero abuelo; |  | | adiós, padre mío Teodoro, |  | | que, por defender mi seso |  | | de las yerbas que os han dado, |  | | entre enemigos os dejo; | 385 | | pero hago al Cielo voto |  | | y solemne juramento |  | | de preciarme eternamente, |  | | señor, de ser hijo vuestro, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 78r- | | | |  | | de guardar la ley de Dios | 390 |  |  |  | | y sus santos mandamientos |  |  |  |  | | sobre todo, que bien sé |  |  |  |  | | y por infalible tengo |  |  |  |  | | que Dios pone de su mano |  |  |  |  | | los reyes, reparte imperios, | 395 |  |  |  | | da victorias, alza humildes |  |  |  |  | | y humilla y baja soberbios. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse LAMBERTO y DEMETRIO y sale ISABELA, mujer de JUAN)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué haces tan sola? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estaba |  | | sola; con Demetrio aquí |  | | hablaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hablabas de mí? | 400 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, amiga; del Duque hablaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hanme dicho que murmuras |  | | de Juan, mi esposo y hermano |  | | del tuyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Princesa, en vano |  | | descomponerme procuras. | 405 | | Ni tengo qué murmurar |  | | de un príncipe virtüoso, |  | | ni pecho tan cauteloso, |  | | ni tú tienes qué envidiar. |  | | Si es belleza, no sé yo, | 410 | | que desigual me ha crïado |  | | el Cielo; pues, si es estado, |  | | ¿qué más estado te dio? |  | | Si es virtud, no sobra en ti; |  | | si es entendimiento, menos. | 415 | | Tus ojos de envidia llenos |  | | deben de mirarme a mí, |  | | que, como sin hijo estás |  | | y el que Dios me ha dado miras, |  | | lo mismo porque suspiras | 420 | | a eso me atribuyes más. |  | | Pues, aunque a mi dulce esposo |  | | quite el Duque injustamente |  | | el reino, Dios no consiente, |  | | juez justo y poderoso, | 425 | | que vengas a verte en él, |  | | porque, aunque le herede Juan, |  | | ¿cómo tus hijos podrán, |  | | pues que no los tienes dél? |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye, Cristina: detente! | 430 | | Fuese, por no me escuchar, |  | | que supiera castigar |  | | su fiero pecho insolente. |  | | ¡Ah, Cielo, crüel conmigo! |  | | ¿Cómo un hijo no me dieras? | 435 | | ¿Posible es que perseveras |  | | en darme tanto castigo? |  | | Ya que no hereda Teodoro |  | | por loco y el reino dan |  | | a Juan, ¿qué sirve que Juan | 440 | | goce la corona de oro? |  | | ¡Válame Dios! ¿Cuál será |  | | de los dos por quien no tengo |  | | hijos?, que yo a pensar vengo |  | | que en él el defeto está. | 445 | | Mas ya tengo imaginado |  | | cómo lo diga mejor |  | | la esperiencia, que este error |  | | merece ser perdonado. |  | | Ni seré yo la primera | 450 | | que dé a su esposo un estraño |  | | hijo, pues con este engaño |  | | mi sangre este imperio espera. |  | | *(Sale RODULFO)* |  | | Este es Rodulfo, de quien |  | | no soy celebrada poco. | 455 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Si amor vuelve a un hombre loco, |  | | ¿qué hará el amor y desdén? |  | | Ciego en arrojarme fui; |  | | mis penas son inmortales, |  | | pues, con dos contrarios tales, | 460 | | en el campo me metí. |  | | Pero ya la causa veo, |  | | Amor, por quien peno más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde, Rodulfo, vas? |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lidiar con mi deseo. | 465 | | Mi deseo y yo, aunque dos, |  | | somos uno, pues está |  | | dentro del alma, que ya |  | | toda se ha rendido a vós. |  | | Por él gozáis el trofeo: | 470 | | yo me rindo a vós y a él, |  | | pues, en pelear con él, |  | | conmigo mismo peleo. |  | | A él por vós me rendí, |  | | pero, si os juntáis los dos, | 475 | | no me defiendo de vós; |  | | ¡defiéndame Dios de mí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este colérico amor, |  | | Rodulfo, muestra que es poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Isabel, si amor es loco, | 480 | | no puede ser sin furor. |  | | Hay entre enojo y locura |  | | diferencia conocida: |  | | el loco es toda la vida, |  | | y la pasión, mientras dura; | 485 | | locura es pasión de amor: |  | | mientras dura ha de ser furia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien da esperanza no injuria, |  | | y la esperanza es favor. |  | | Ten paciencia y confïanza, | 490 | | pues hay poca diferencia, |  | | y advierte que la paciencia |  | | es hija de la esperanza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que esperanza me des |  | | estoy muy agradecido. | 495 | | Tus manos, Isabel, pido; |  | | mal dije: dame tus pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alza, levanta del suelo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale el GRAN DUQUE BASILIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Parece que la abrazó; |  | | mancha en mi honor sufro yo, | 500 | | claro como el mismo Cielo. |  | | ¿Isabel? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor...! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rodulfo, |  | | salte allá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Oh, amor incierto! |  | | Celajes muestras del puerto |  | | cuando me anego en el golfo. | 505 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuántas veces te he pedido |  | | que con Rodulfo no hables? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tus canas venerables |  | | justo respeto he tenido, |  | | que, aunque es cosa tan injusta | 510 | | que siendo suegro me celes |  | | con el cuidado que sueles, |  | | mi amor de servirte gusta |  | | y hasta agora no le hablé, |  | | que con un recado entró | 515 | | de cierta dama, a quien yo |  | | hoy una carta envié, |  | | que vino en un pliego mío |  | | de Alemania y, por tu vida, |  | | que dé voces mi ofendida | 520 | | honra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Paso! ¡Menos brío! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo *¡paso!*? A no saber |  | | cuántos tus estados viven |  | | y malas obras reciben |  | | de tu absoluto poder | 525 | | (que eres en la condición |  | | un nuevo Nerón romano), |  | | que porque fuiste liviano |  | | piensas que todos lo son, |  | | quejárame a mi marido | 530 | | y por dicha le dijera |  | | que el celarme tú no era |  | | sin causa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Causa he tenido, |  | | que sospecho que el honor |  | | de mi hijo tratas mal. | 535 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy quien soy, tan leal |  | | cuanto debo a mi valor; |  | | y esos celos han nacido |  | | quizá de que me pretendes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mientes en eso, que entiendes | 540 | | que lo has dicho y has mentido! |  | | El testimonio comienza, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 79r- | | | |  | | que en la mujer no me admira |  |  |  |  | | que camine la mentira |  |  |  |  | | a espaldas de la vergüenza, | 545 |  |  |  | | aun bien que soy poderoso |  |  |  |  | | para deshacer tu ofensa. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá de Cristina piensa |  | | ese deshonor celoso, |  | | que es mujer que pare y cría | 550 | | y tiene un marido loco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puesto que le tengo en poco, |  | | le estimo por sangre mía. |  | | Adoro en Juan tu marido; |  | | mas ¡ojalá que tú fueras | 555 | | como Cristina y que dieras |  | | su ejemplo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿no he sido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni mereces desatar |  | | la cinta de su chapín. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caducas, Basilio, en fin. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre llamáis *caducar* |  | | las verdades de los viejos |  | | dichas con justo rigor, |  | | mirar por el santo honor |  | | y daros buenos consejos. | 565 | | Mas porque tan vil razón |  | | a la venganza provoca, |  | | te quiero tapar la boca |  | | con aqueste bofetón. |  | | *(Dale un bofetón)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Justicia del Dios del Cielo, | 570 | | pues que no tengo marido! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen JUAN, su marido; TEODORO, CONRADO y AUGUSTO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Isabel, ¿qué ha sido? |  | | Mi desventura recelo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tu padre a mí me ha de dar |  | | un bofetón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, señor, | 575 | | tú, que me has de dar honor, |  | | ¿me le vienes a quitar? |  | | ¿Tú pones mano en la cara |  | | que yo como al Cielo adoro? |  | | ¿Qué más hiciera Teodoro | 580 | | si a verla furioso entrara? |  | | ¿Ese es todo aquel amor |  | | que me tienes y has tenido? |  | | Sabes que el espejo ha sido |  | | en que se mira mi honor. | 585 | | ¡Bofetón! ¡Qué barbarismo! |  | | Pues mira que me le diste, |  | | que en el cristal que rompiste |  | | estaba mi rostro mismo. |  | | Mi rostro rompen tus brazos, | 590 | | pues que, mirándome en él, |  | | lo mismo que has hecho dél |  | | han de mostrar los pedazos. |  | | *[A Isabela]* |  | | ¿Cómo le diste ocasión? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste! ¿Qué ocasión le di? | 595 | | Anda celoso de mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | *[A Juan]* | | Celos de tu honra son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿De mi honra, Isabela? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | pues te la quiere quitar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  | | --- | | Guarda fuera. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay que dar | 600 | | satisfaciones de mí. |  | | Yo soy tu padre. Está loca. |  | | Se vale para indignarte |  | | deste enredo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi parte, |  | | volver por mi honor me toca, | 605 | | que, aunque eres padre, eres hombre, |  | | en cuya naturaleza |  | | cupo gozar la belleza |  | | con infamia de mi nombre. |  | | ¡Ah, padre! ¿Qué he de creer | 610 | | mirando la cara hermosa |  | | de una mujer virtüosa? |  | | ¿La fuerza de tu poder? |  | | De los gigantes del suelo |  | | se ve historia semejante, | 615 | | que menos fuerte gigante |  | | no se atreviera a su cielo. |  | | Y si [a] una deuda tan clara |  | | como es padre no tuviera |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 79v- | | | |  | | respeto, Júpiter fuera | 620 |  |  |  | | y tu crueldad fulminara. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a ella di el bofetón |  | | por lasciva e insolente, |  | | a ti por inobediente |  | | con este cetro o bastón. | 625 | | *(Dale con el bastón y mátale)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, que me ha muerto! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has hecho? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Herilo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso preguntó? |  | | Pues, ¿qué más dijera yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijo...! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no es de provecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Juan mío! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Esposo querido! | 630 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  | | --- | | Espiró. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lindo garrote! |  | | ¡Le ha pegado en el cogote! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah, mi bien! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pierdo el sentido. |  | | ¿Que yo fui tu muerte? ¿Yo? |  | | ¿Yo maté un hijo, el más bueno | 635 | | que tuvo padre y más lleno |  | | de virtud? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien le pegó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Había tu entendimiento |  | | en el mundo. Mis estados |  | | dejas a un loco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuidados | 640 | | de bien poco fundamento. |  | | Dadme con ese bastón |  | | otro coscorrón a mí |  | | y quedaréis libre ansí; |  | | mas oíd una razón | 645 | | que de la vuestra se arguya: |  | | ¿veis toda su gentileza? |  | | Pues más quiero mi cabeza |  | | que como tiene la suya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | *[A Isabela]* | | Quítateme de delante, | 650 | | mujer, causa de mi afrenta, |  | | que si tu maldad intenta |  | | venganza, esta fue bastante. |  | | Si mi hijo muerto hubiera |  | | como el romano Torcato, | 655 | | no fuera a mi patria ingrato |  | | ni infame en el mundo fuera. |  | | Colérico le ofendí; |  | | arrepentido sabré |  | | llorarle o me mataré. | 660 | | Llevad el cuerpo de aquí. |  | | *(Llévanle)* |  | | No quedes en mi palacio, |  | | fiera, y al Cielo agradece... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me iré como merece |  | | quien... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vayas tan despacio, | 665 | | que ¡vive Dios...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AUGUSTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente un poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ISABELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Cielo te dé el castigo. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué mayor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, a vós digo: |  | | sed vós desde hoy más el loco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BASILIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices: nadie me vea, | 670 | | nadie a mi aposento llegue. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el DUQUE y salen CRISTINA y BORIS, su hermano)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que tanto un hombre se ciegue! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué hazaña tan vil y fea! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Boris, hermano mío! |  | | ¿Quién no tiembla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con razón | 675 | | si advierten la condición |  | | de aqueste tirano impío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si al hijo querido mata, |  | | ¿qué espera el aborrecido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habéis lo que pasa oído? | 680 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien ansí, Teodoro, trata |  | | al hijo que tanto amó, |  | | que de un palo le ha quitado |  | | la vida, ¿qué hará, cuñado, |  | | al que tanto aborreció? | 685 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Par Dios, cuñado, a dos palos |  | | que dé el Duque deste modo |  | | queda a buenas noches todo; |  | | ni hay hijos buenos ni malos. |  | | Veis aquí por lo que yo | 690 | | digo que esto de reinar |  | | de burlas se ha de tomar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿no es de veras? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, |  | | pues el más dichoso estado |  | | le sujeta vez alguna | 695 | | a ver vaivén de fortuna |  | | y a un palo de un enojado. |  | | Mirad si es reinar regalo |  | | o si viene a ser molestia, |  | | pues a un rey, como a una bestia, | 700 | | le matan a puro palo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es permisión de Dios, |  | | porque el reino te quitaba |  | | tu padre y a Juan le daba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué bien decís los dos! | 705 | | En Moscovia es el bastón |  | | ceptroy insignia real, |  | | y este le dan por señal |  | | en nuestra coronación. |  | | Y ansí el Duque le ha mostrado, | 710 | | pues con el bastón le dio |  | | en señal que le dejó |  | | heredero de su estado. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale CONRADO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vienen de los Cielos sin misterio |  | | estas cosas jamás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conrado amigo, | 715 | | ¿qué es esto?, ¿qué hay de nuevo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONRADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrad, señores, |  | | a la cámara luego del gran Duque, |  | | que, de pena y dolor que ha recebido |  | | de ver muerto a su hijo, está acabando, |  | | y pienso que ya llega al postrer punto. | 720 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estrañas desventuras amenazan |  | | estos estados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla como sientes, |  | | no finjas nada. ¡Vive Dios, Cristina, |  | | que te huelgas de ver que el Duque ha muerto |  | | a Juan mi hermano y que él se muera agora | 725 | | para que reine yo, que soy un asno, |  | | y gozar a tu gusto los mayores |  | | estados que en Europa tiene príncipe |  | | mientras Demetrio a edad bastante llega! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas tal, que no es razón que pienses | 730 | | tan mal de tu mujer y hermana mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuñado, ¿qué descuento dar pudiera |  | | el Cielo a un loco de un dolor tan grave, |  | | fuera de la licencia que tenemos |  | | de decir y de hacer cuanto queremos? | 735 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjale, Boris; y en el daño advierte |  | | que viene a estos estados, pues ya quedan |  | | en poder de Teodoro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú, señora, |  | | eres bastante a gobernar el mundo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios que fuera yo bastante! | 740 | | Pero si muere el Duque, hacerte quiero |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 80v- | | | |  | | gobernador de todos sus estados |  |  |  |  | | en nombre de Teodoro, mi marido. |  |  |  |  | | Daré también tutores a Demetrio, |  |  |  |  | | y contigo serán los adjutores | 745 |  |  |  | | hasta que tenga edad. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beso sus manos |  | | por tan alta merced. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, Teodoro, |  | | a ver al Duque. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, pues tú quieres, |  | | que ya sé que deseas verle muerto. |  | | Advierte que soy tanto como nada, | 750 | | y que no he de estorbar lo que tú hicieres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué me adviertes? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque mujer eres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo me veo en el lugar que dices, |  | | yo daré cuenta del sobrino mío, |  | | que de Teodoro no hago cuenta agora. | 755 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRISTINA | |  | | --- | | Vamos a ver qué tiene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me guarde |  | | de algún palo de aquestos, que yo entiendo, |  | | puesto que alcanzo pocas sutilezas, |  | | que es el reinar enfermo de cabezas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos y salen DEMETRIO, LAMBERTO, CÉSAR, su hijo, y TIBALDA, su madre, y RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien padre habéis de llamar, | 760 | | gran premio a su casa ofrece. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo esto y más merece |  | | quien a mí me ha de enseñar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien os tiene por hermano, |  | | Demetrio, estímese en mucho. | 765 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las dulces voces que escucho |  | | me dan, señores, la mano |  | | para levantarme al Cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Rufino conoced, |  | | que os ha de servir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creed | 770 | | que estimaré su buen celo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para cuando llegue el Sol |  | | el aurora que gozáis |  | | os suplico que os sirváis |  | | de un gentil hombre español. | 775 | | Mis señores os dirán |  | | de mi lealtad lo que saben. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es menester que os alaben, |  | | Rufino; diciendo están |  | | vuestros ojos y el valor | 780 | | que ese noble pecho encierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el mundo os hace guerra; |  | | pero no temáis, señor, |  | | que Dios vuestra causa ampara |  | | y él os sabrá defender. | 785 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después que su gran poder, |  | | que cuanto cubre repara, |  | | confío en mi nuevo padre, |  | | Lamberto, mi amparo y bien, |  | | y en vós, mi Tibalda, a quien | 790 | | tengo en lugar de mi madre. |  | | Suplícoos, señores míos, |  | | que no me desamparéis, |  | | pues perseguido me veis |  | | de mil tiranos impíos. | 795 | | Ya veis que el nuevo Caín |  | | quiso dar la muerte a Abel, |  | | y aunque vive, es más crüel, |  | | pues le volvió loco, en fin. |  | | La Princesa, mi señora, | 800 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 81r- | | | |  | | su esposa y mi madre amada, |  |  |  |  | | con Isabel, su cuñada, |  |  |  |  | | anda en gran peligro agora. |  |  |  |  | | El Duque, mi abuelo, intenta |  |  |  |  | | hacer a Juan sucesor, | 805 |  |  |  | | su hijo, aunque es el menor. |  |  |  |  | | Todo es mi daño y afrenta. |  |  |  |  | | Guardadme, que el Cielo muestra |  |  |  |  | | que quiere honrar mi verdad. |  |  |  |  | | Pagará mi voluntad | 810 |  |  |  | | lo que debiere a la vuestra. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el hijo de mis entrañas |  | | que veis, Demetrio, presente, |  | | por vuestra vida inocente |  | | ya por naciones estrañas | 815 | | importará desterrar |  | | y dar a un cuchillo fiero |  | | su cuello, advertiros quiero, |  | | y a fe de noble jurar, |  | | que podéis estar seguro | 820 | | que el ser padre no lo impida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIBALDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fïad, Demetrio, la vida |  | | no tanto de aqueste muro |  | | como de nuestra lealtad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí estoy yo satisfecho. | 825 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está el aposento hecho? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A punto está todo; entrad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid, César, y los dos |  | | estudiemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios os guarde, |  | | que vós seréis Duque tarde | 830 | | y yo moriré por vós. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos, y salen BORIS y RODULFO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí tuvieron grandes monarquías |  | | los medos, los asirios y romanos. |  | | El Duque es muerto y, en tan breves días, |  | | ya tengo sus estados en mis manos. | 835 | | No has de llamar las pretensiones mías |  | | los pensamientos locos y tiranos |  | | de los que pretendieron las coronas |  | | indignas de sus hechos y personas. |  | | Justa razón, Rodulfo, me ha movido; | 840 | | dignamente merezco estos estados. |  | | Teodoro es loco; en su lugar he sido |  | | puesto de su mujer y sus primados. |  | | Esos dos coadjutores que he tenido |  | | y conmigo al gobierno son llamados, | 845 | | por no temer de su opinión contraria, |  | | los envió a la guerra de Partaria. |  | | Resta solo Demetrio, que Teodoro, |  | | fuera de ser lo que es, acá me queda. |  | | El modo solo de matarle ignoro | 850 | | sin que Moscovia murmurarme pueda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como a la prenda que en el alma adoro, |  | | el Cielo larga vida te conceda |  | | para que, los estorbos derribados, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 81v- | | | |  | | goces la posesión destos estados, | 855 |  |  |  | | que no será Demetrio el que te impida |  |  |  |  | | que goces el laurel. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale RUFINO, quedito, a escucharlos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gran secreto |  | | el príncipe Demetrio, cuya vida |  | | guarden los Cielos para un grande efecto, |  | | me envía del castillo a que resida | 860 | | en la Corte por ver el mal concepto |  | | que Lamberto ha tomado de su tío |  | | fiando esta lealtad del pecho mío. |  | | Soy español. Mil vidas que tuviera |  | | he de ofrecer, pues mi nación me inclina | 865 | | a la suya inocente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te altera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más del sentimiento de Cristina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Boris es este. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que se ponga espera |  | | el Sol, no más; y luego camina |  | | al fuerte con gran número de gente. | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Peligro corre el Príncipe inocente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué defensa te puede hacer Lamberto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | De Lamberto no temo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, Cielo airado! |  | | Al niño tratan de matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y muerto, |  | | di que Lamberto le mató pagado. | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues he entendido el bárbaro concierto, |  | | ¿qué aguardo más? |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre entró y, turbado, |  | | os volvió las espaldas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si habrá oído |  | | nuestro concierto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy posible ha sido. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen dos guardas)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¡Guardas! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prended a un hombre al punto | 880 | | que entró y salió de aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengas pena. |  | | Cuándo quieres que vaya, te pregunto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego era tarde; tu partida ordena. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen dos guardas con RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este, a la puerta de tu cuadra junto, |  | | iba saliendo, pero, el alma llena | 885 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 82r- | | | |  | | de temor, no responde preguntado. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de estar con el temor turbado. |  | | ¿Entraste agora aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Ba ba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿De dónde eres? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Ba ba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tiene este hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿A quién sirves? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Ba ba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señas y gesto | 890 | | de mudo son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hablas, di tu nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Ba ba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha que tener recelo desto; |  | | él es mudo, sin falta. No te asombre |  | | agüero alguno; y pues entrarse pudo, |  | | el Cielo permitió que fuese mudo. | 895 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | Dejad salir ese hombre. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Ba ba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermano, |  | | idos con Dios. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Bababa. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Besar quiere tu mano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sacalde allá, que de su voz me ofendo. |  | | ¡Ah, cuánto debo al Cielo soberano! |  | | Con justa causa la corona emprendo, | 900 | | pues quiere que secretos que la intenten |  | | le hallen mudos, porque no lo cuenten. |  | | Parte, Rodulfo, y quitarás la vida |  | | a mi sobrino, y vuelve con secreto, |  | | que Isbella será tuya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agradecida | 905 | | mi voluntad, matalle te prometo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No soy yo de mi sangre el homicida |  | | primero por reinar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pondré en efeto |  | | lo que mandas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tendrás honor y fama. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Yo te daré este reino. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo a tu dama. | 910 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos, y salen CÉSAR y DEMETRIO, con dos espadas negras, a jugar)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Afírmate bien conmigo; |  | | el pie derecho delante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy desta ciencia estudiante |  | | nuevo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha lo que digo: |  | | yo tengo agora la espada | 915 | | uñas arriba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú la tuya también. |  | | Tienta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No haces nada, |  | | porque ha de ser por defuera. |  | | Saca por debajo y tira | 920 | | una estocada y retira |  | | el cuerpo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta manera. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Esgrimen)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien; tírame a derribar |  | | la espada. Un golpe tras esto. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale LAMBERTO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  | | --- | | Estoy más nuevo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre y señor: batallar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me desagrada, a fe, |  | | el ejercicio. Otro vaya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mide en una línea o raíz |  | | la espada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí la pondré. | 930 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienta; y a un tiempo metiendo |  | | el pie izquierdo, al rostro tira |  | | de puño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente y mira |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 82v- | | | |  | | si algo de la espada entiendo. |  |  |  |  | | Si metió el pie, ¿cómo pudo | 935 |  |  |  | | tentar? Y, en fin, si tentó, |  |  |  |  | | ¿cómo a un tiempo el pie metió, |  |  |  |  | | que ese movimiento dudo? |  |  |  |  | | Y la espada del contrario, |  |  |  |  | | ¿cómo queda, pues no hiere? | 940 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para lo que esto requiere, |  | | más tiempo fue necesario. |  | | El maestro que tenía |  | | era de Italia, y no diestro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Cielo ha de ser maestro | 945 | | de tu heroica valentía. |  | | Y hacedme placer, por Dios, |  | | que de día ejercitéis |  | | las armas, pues ya tenéis |  | | maestro y tiempo los dos, | 950 | | que de noche es peligroso |  | | este ejercicio, y peor |  | | después de cenar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | dar gusto me fue forzoso |  | | a Demetrio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y fue razón; | 955 | | mas vete agora a acostar. |  | | Vós podéis, Demetrio, estar |  | | algún rato en oración. |  | | Mete, César, las espadas; |  | | denle a Demetrio unas horas. | 960 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verás lo que en mí atesoras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tu obediencia me agradas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos, y sale RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin aliento, y aun sin vida, |  | | pues muerto un caballo dejo, |  | | vengo, señor, a avisarte. | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Rufino? ¿Qué hay de nuevo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del dolor del muerto hijo |  | | el duque Basilio es muerto. |  | | Boris, de Cristina hermano, |  | | tío del Príncipe nuestro, | 970 | | tiraniza los estados, |  | | que a sus tutores han hecho |  | | ir a Astracán y a Casano |  | | a título del gobierno. |  | | De los que al suyo ayudaban, | 975 | | Conrado, Augusto y Damperto |  | | a los tártaros ý envía |  | | de Turquestán con ejército. |  | | Presto matará a Teodoro, |  | | y aun a Cristina, sospecho, | 980 | | porque tras mí viene quien |  | | ha de dar muerte a Demetrio. |  | | Mira, señor, lo que haces, |  | | que me venían siguiendo |  | | de suerte que mis espaldas | 985 | | iban sintiendo sus pechos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas más, español. |  | | Entra a su cuadra corriendo; |  | | mira si duerme mi hijo |  | | mientras a Demetrio llevo | 990 | | donde le libre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos! ¡A un ángel defiendo, |  | | a un príncipe, a un inorante! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen RODULFO y cuatro soldados con alabardas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este, amigos, es Lamberto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos son. Tiempo es agora, | 995 | | generosos pensamientos, |  | | de dar mi sangre a un tirano |  | | por dar un rey a estos reinos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién va? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tened las pistolas, |  | | si no es que buscáis mi pecho! | 1000 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eres Lamberto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde tienes a Demetrio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta cama acostado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Corred las cortinas luego, |  | | y, pues duerme, será bien | 1005 | | que duerma el postrero sueño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh! ¿Cómo morirá? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahogado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores, mirad que es hecho |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 83r- | | | |  | | indigno de hombres tan nobles. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Tiran la cortina y aparece en una cama CÉSAR acostado, durmiendo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Apriétale presto el cuello! | 1010 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Ahóganle)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, que me matan! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aprieta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CÉSAR | |  | | --- | | ¡Jesús! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Espiró? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO 2 | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya es muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues salgamos del castillo |  | | y caminad con secreto. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse las guardas y RODULFO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál hombre se alabará | 1015 | | de más lealtad que Lamberto, |  | | pues di un hijo por la vida |  | | que en confïanza me dieron? |  | | ¡Ángel que el divino coro |  | | aumentas, por Dios te ruego | 1020 | | que perdones a este padre, |  | | pues gozas de mejor reino! |  | | Y pues fuerzas he tenido |  | | para dejar que tu cuello |  | | rindiese el alma a mis ojos, | 1025 | | sin duda es gusto del Cielo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen RUFINO y DEMETRIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No temas; ven por aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Español ánimo tengo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Demetrio? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En gran peligro te han puesto. | 1030 | | ¿Partiéronse los traidores? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya del castillo salieron. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira si leal te he sido; |  | | mira, Príncipe, si puedo |  | | decir ya que la palabra | 1035 | | cumplí como caballero. |  | | En tu lugar César yace |  | | muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, |  | | no lo entiendan los criados |  | | ni su madre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraño ejemplo | 1040 | | de lealtad y de verdad! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vente conmigo, Demetrio, |  | | que quiero ponerte en salvo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vida, el alma te debo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, mi César! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, mi hermano! | 1045 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Camina, Príncipe excelso, |  | | y pues que Dios te ha guardado, |  | | Él te volverá tu reino. |  | | | |
| **Acto II** | |
|  | |
| *Salen DEMETRIO, ya hombre, y LAMBERTO y RUFINO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco a poco no podrás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, señor, poco a poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, pues tus hombros toco |  | | y no me levantan más, |  | | siendo como son colunas | 5 | | del templo de mi esperanza, |  | | es que la muerte me alcanza |  | | con sus alas importunas. |  | | Porque es un ave crüel |  | | que cuanto vive deshace, | 10 | | pues desde que un hombre nace |  | | viene balando tras él. |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 83v- | | | |  | | Yo muero sin ver cumplido |  |  |  |  | | lo que tanto he deseado, |  |  |  |  | | que fue verte en el estado | 15 |  |  |  | | para que fuiste nacido. |  |  |  |  | | Abre los ojos y advierte |  |  |  |  | | estas últimas palabras. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mí tu sepulcro labras, |  | | que he de ser piedra en tu muerte. | 20 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAMBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde que Boris, tirano |  | | del ducado de Moscovia, |  | | te quiso matar, Demetrio, |  | | sucedieron tantas cosas |  | | que no solo aquí mi lengua, | 25 | | pero apenas las historias, |  | | archivos de los sucesos |  | | del mundo, las dirán todas. |  | | Yo puse a César, mi hijo, |  | | cuando su gente traidora | 30 | | entró a buscarte en el fuerte |  | | llena de armas y pistolas, |  | | en tu lugar, donde fue |  | | muerto por ti, hazaña honrosa |  | | más que fue la de Copiro, | 35 | | que si los labios se corta, |  | | darte la vida de un hijo |  | | fue prenda más amorosa, |  | | porque si hay boca en las almas, |  | | del alma te di la boca. | 40 | | En aqueste sacrificio |  | | fue al revés la historia toda: |  | | yo fui Abraham; mi hijo, Isac; |  | | tú fuiste el cordero y hostia. |  | | Pero no bajando el ángel | 45 | | a la espada rigurosa, |  | | quedose el cordero vivo |  | | y el hijo muerto en memoria. |  | | Boris, pensando, Demetrio, |  | | que eres tú el muerto, negocia | 50 | | con los homicidas fieros |  | | que en la corte de Moscovia |  | | digan que de peste fue, |  | | porque es gente tan medrosa |  | | de peste como se vio | 55 | | en el remedio que toman. |  | | Pusieron fuego al castillo, |  | | donde las casas, la ropa, |  | | mi hijo y alguna gente |  | | hicieron consuelo a Troya. | 60 | | Della te saqué, Demetrio, |  | | por remate de mi gloria |  | | dejando a Tibalda muerta. |  | | ¡Tibalda, mi amada esposa! |  | | También fue historia al revés, | 65 | | pues quiere el Cielo que ponga |  | | en salvo Anquises a Eneas, |  | | pues era tu edad tan poca. |  | | Boris envió a Tartaria |  | | las personas sospechosas | 70 | | de su imperio, donde muchos |  | | les dio muerte con ponzoña. |  | | Murió, Teodoro, tu padre; |  | | Cristina dicen que es monja, |  | | mas pienso que la mataron | 75 | | tantas penas y congojas. |  | | Con esta seguridad |  | | el tirano se corona |  | | emperador de Rusia |  | | y gran duque de Moscovia, | 80 | | César de Astracán se llama, |  | | rey de Tartaria se nombra, |  | | porque son todos estados |  | | de los mayores de Europa. |  | | Yo con aqueste soldado, | 85 | | de cuya fïel persona |  | | fue tu nombre y fue tu vida |  | | como se ha visto en las obras, |  | | varias provincias anduve |  | | hasta que la edad brïosa | 90 | | de los juveniles años |  | | despertase tu memoria. |  | | Ya es tiempo, Príncipe ilustre, |  | | que, volviendo por tu honra, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 84r- | | | |  | | por tu vida, por tu fama, | 95 |  |  |  | | a quien eres correspondas |  |  |  |  | | cobrando el paterno imperio, |  |  |  |  | | que Dios te dará victoria |  |  |  |  | | del tirano que ha diez años |  |  |  |  | | que de tu laurel se adorna; | 100 |  |  |  | | mas mira cómo lo intentas |  |  |  |  | | y fías tan grandes cosas, |  |  |  |  | | que no hay amistad segura |  |  |  |  | | donde interés se interponga. |  |  |  |  | | Mira que te han de vender | 105 |  |  |  | | la codicia y la lisonja |  |  |  |  | | que en las cortes de los reyes |  |  |  |  | | andan en diversas formas. |  |  |  |  | | Si intentares declararte, |  |  |  |  | | ha de ser cuando conozcas | 110 |  |  |  | | el pecho de quien te fías |  |  |  |  | | con esperiencias notorias. |  |  |  |  | | Gran señor naciste al mundo; |  |  |  |  | | si tantos estados cobras, |  |  |  |  | | ten memoria deste viejo. | 115 |  |  |  | | Y adiós, que mi vida es poca, |  |  |  |  | | y gastada en tus cuidados |  |  |  |  | | no es maravilla que rompa |  |  |  |  | | el hilo la dura Parca |  |  |  |  | | que me niega el ver tus glorias. | 120 |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vascas de muerte)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Espira mi padre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, padre! ¿Por qué me dejas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, Demetrio, las quejas |  | | y al remedio incierto mira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Rufino! ¿Qué consuelo | 125 | | puede haber en tanto mal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tiene el rostro mortal |  | | y el cuerpo se vuelve un yelo. |  | | Llevarle quiero a su cama; |  | | aguarda, Demetrio, aquí. | 130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En dura estrella nací. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, viejo digno de fama! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Lleva RUFINO adentro a LAMBERTO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nací rey; pobre soy, secreto vivo. |  | | Si digo que soy rey, cierta es mi muerte; |  | | si no lo digo, viviré de suerte | 135 | | que envidie el remo del más vil cautivo, |  | | pues, si paso la vida fugitivo, |  | | ¡qué dura pena!, ¡qué dolor más fuerte!, |  | | ¿adónde me pondré que no me acierte |  | | el rayo?, ¿seré palma o seré olivo? | 140 | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios que un labrador naciera! |  | | No hay en este ajedrez tretas sutiles, |  | | porque se acaba el juego de manera |  | | que los reyes, las damas, los arfiles |  | | junta la muerte, sin quedarse fuera | 145 | | las piezas altas ni las piezas viles. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya de todo punto es muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En él murió mi esperanza, |  | | padre, amparo, confïanza, |  | | luz, maestro, norte, puerto. | 150 | | No quiero vida, Rufino; |  | | no quiero estado ni imperio. |  | | Sea el reino un monesterio. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que determino |  | | tomar un hábito aquí | 155 | | y, con disfrazado nombre, |  | | vivir, Rufino, como hombre, |  | | que para morir nací. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fraile? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué puedo hacer |  | | para asegurar mi vida | 160 | | de un tirano perseguida |  | | que tiene tanto poder? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fía, Demetrio, de mí, |  | | que no habrá cosa que seas |  | | en que también no me veas. | 165 | | ¿Quieres ser fraile? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo soy tu compañero. |  | | Da a Lamberto sepultura |  | | y un monesterio procura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darte mil abrazos quiero. | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Serás de misa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es razón |  | | que me ordene, siendo rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices. Yo a toda ley |  | | pienso ser... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Motilón. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen BORIS y OROFRISA, su mujer, y RODULFO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién puede haber que eso diga | 175 | | ni que lo funde en razón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una vulgar opinión |  | | a mucha sospecha obliga. |  | | Dicen que Demetrio es vivo, |  | | y que le guardó Lamberto. | 180 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Demetrio, señora, es muerto; |  | | cese tu deseo altivo. |  | | Ni aun reliquias puede haber |  | | de sus cuerpos abrasados; |  | | creed que destos estados | 185 | | mira la envidia el poder. |  | | Alguno, por levantar |  | | a Moscovia contra mí, |  | | dice que vive. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ejemplos os puedo dar. | 190 | | No solo que antiguamente |  | | muchos reyes se fingieron |  | | ser aquellos que murieron, |  | | pero en esta edad presente, |  | | porque en Portugal de España | 195 | | mil intentaron reinar, |  | | que los hizo castigar |  | | Felipe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La misma hazaña, |  | | Boris, podrá ser que intente |  | | quien hace a Demetrio vivo. | 200 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Orofrisa, en este altivo |  | | lugar y imperio eminente |  | | estoy por industria yo, |  | | y alguno querrá entender |  | | que le podrá suceder | 205 | | lo que a mí me sucedió. |  | | ¡Rodulfo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | te llega más con los dos. |  | | ¿Murió Demetrio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, |  | | que entre estas manos le vi | 210 | | rendir el alma del pecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pusiste fuego al castillo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que digas me maravillo |  | | de lo que estás satisfecho. |  | | Ni una piedra se descubre, | 215 | | que donde el castillo fue, |  | | la yerba, no solo a pie, |  | | un hombre a caballo cubre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Orofrisa está dudosa: |  | | la vulgar opinión sigue. | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Intenta que se mitigue |  | | esta plática enfadosa. |  | | Pon pena, pues es justicia, |  | | a quien dijere que es rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves tú que de la ley | 225 | | nace también la malicia? |  | | Los reyes nunca han de hacer |  | | premáticas de callar, |  | | porque es obligar a hablar, |  | | a preguntar y saber. | 230 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Forzallos a obedecella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que una cosa dilata |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 85r- | | | |  | | es decir, cuando se trata, |  |  |  |  | | que ninguno trate della. |  |  |  |  | | El medio que yo tendré | 235 |  |  |  | | para saber la intención |  |  |  |  | | de aquesta nueva opinión, |  |  |  |  | | aunque pienso que la fe, |  |  |  |  | | es visitar mis estados, |  |  |  |  | | y luego pienso partir. | 240 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con vós, señor, quiero ir |  | | a sentir vuestros cuidados, |  | | aunque detenerme intenta |  | | de mis hijos el amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El ver la cara al señor | 245 | | mucho al súbdito sustenta. |  | | Rodulfo, esté a punto luego |  | | lo necesario. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querría |  | | ver el fuerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prenda mía, |  | | en las cenizas del fuego | 250 | | hallaréis un bosque agora. |  | | Demetrio murió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso creo; |  | | vivid vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivir deseo |  | | para serviros, señora. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y sale DEMETRIO, hábito de fraile)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temerosa vida mía | 255 | | que tantas figuras haces: |  | | no fíes en tus disfraces; |  | | solo en el Cielo confía. |  | | Pues ya con otros intentos |  | | estoy, con el bien que fundo, | 260 | | destotra parte del mundo, |  | | ¿qué me queréis, pensamientos? |  | | Ya no soy rey. ¿Qué queréis? |  | | Un pobre fraile soy ya; |  | | a donde el mundo no está, | 265 | | pues que sois de allá, no estéis. |  | | Conquistad otro lugar |  | | adonde la ambición sobre; |  | | mirad que quiero ser pobre: |  | | dejadme de atormentar. | 270 | | Haced cuenta que estoy muerto: |  | | ya no quiero otra corona, |  | | porque esta, aunque pobre, abona |  | | reino más durable y cierto. |  | | ¿Qué sirve representar | 275 | | al alma la sangre mía? |  | | Salid de mi fantasía, |  | | que no me pienso mudar. |  | | Ya sé que tiene mi tío |  | | mi imperio y reino usurpado; | 280 | | ya sé que me le ha quitado |  | | y que de derecho es mío, |  | | pero conquistáis los vientos |  | | en decirme lo que fui, |  | | porque no saldré de aquí | 285 | | aunque me deis más tormentos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale RUFINO, de fraile lego, con dos escobas, a lo gracioso)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, padre fray Bernardino...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quiere, padre fray Gil? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mire a qué oficio tan vil |  | | le ha traído su destino: | 290 | | tome esa escoba y comience |  | | a barrer por esta parte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De servir a Dios es arte, |  | | y todo imposible vence. |  | | *Musa musæ* es el barrer, | 295 | | que *Dominus* es Señor |  | | y *templumtempli* es mejor |  | | que todo el mortal poder. |  | | *Sermosermonis* también |  | | es la palabra de Dios | 300 | | que aquí guardamos los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los principios saben bien; |  | | mas, en los nominativos, |  | | ¿*veru* no es el asador? |  | | Pues, ¿cómo estamos, señor, | 305 | | muertos de hambre más que vivos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Barre y calla. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Barreré |  | | consolado en que las leyes |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 85v- | | | |  | | del mundo a los altos reyes |  |  |  |  | | ponen en el cuello el pie; | 310 |  |  |  | | pues barre un rey, ¿qué atropellas |  |  |  |  | | tiempo en un pobre español? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | También barre el Sol. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿El Sol? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que el alba barre estrellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿en qué espuerta las coge? | 315 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | En la noche. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraño caso! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Barren los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Barre aprisa y habla paso. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale el PRIOR y el MAESTRO DE NOVICIOS)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos los frailes recoge |  | | y saldrasle a recebir, |  | | que pasa por nuestra puerta. | 320 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Es nueva cierta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es tan cierta |  | | que ya le siento venir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, padre fray Blas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que el gran Duque, que visita |  | | sus reinos (que en esto imita | 325 | | a sus ascendientes más), |  | | hoy pasa por nuestra puerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿El gran Duque? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Los dos? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame Dios! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si entrarán a ver la huerta! | 330 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Rufino... | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Grande mal! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | No temas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el Duque viene; |  | | salgan los padres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él tiene |  | | rostro y presencia real. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen BORIS y OROFRISA con gente de acompañamiento y alabarderos delante, y RODULFO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deme su Alteza los pies. | 335 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, padre! Seáis bien hallado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho habéis, gran Duque, honrado |  | | esta tierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella lo es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme vuestros pies, señora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  | | --- | | Alzaos, padre. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justamente | 340 | | sois deste polo el Oriente, |  | | soberana emperadora. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Repara BORIS en DEMETRIO y mírale)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es este fraile? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquel, |  | | gran señor, es un novicio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De hombre noble muestra indicio. | 345 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay mucha nobleza en él. |  | | Antes es un hombre bajo |  | | que aquí por Dios se le dio |  | | el hábito y prometió |  | | darse al servicio y trabajo. | 350 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mi vida vi retrato |  | | de mi sobrino como él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablad, gran señor, con él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Hoy muero. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja el recato. |  | | Mancebo, dime tu nombre. | 355 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bernardino, gran señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres hombre de valor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apenas, señor, soy hombre. |  | | Hijo fui de quien no fue |  | | sin servicio y sin valor, | 360 | | pero fue esclavo y señor, |  | | de quien lo mismo heredé. |  | | Nunca mi padre fue nada; |  | | mi madre no era profeta, |  | | ni aun pienso que fue discreta, | 365 | | porque fue muy confïada. |  | | Dio su hacienda y me dejó |  | | pobre; y cuando ansí me vi, |  | | a sagrado me acogí. |  | | Vós sois duque y fraile yo. | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, encomiéndeme a Dios. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mil ruegos le importuno, |  | | y no pasa día ninguno |  | | que no me acuerdo de vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece un santo, y parece | 375 | | a Demetrio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caso estraño! |  | | Y temo desto algún daño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil pensamientos me ofrece. |  | | ¿De dónde sois, padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 86r- | | | |  | | natural desta ciudad. | 380 |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Hablan con el PRIOR aparte)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre prior, escuchad: |  | | viendo mis estados voy, |  | | por quietud de la opinión |  | | que tienen de que está vivo |  | | Demetrio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Engaño excesivo! | 385 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Engaños del mundo son. |  | | Este fraile le parece |  | | de suerte que, a no ser cierto |  | | que el mismo Demetrio es muerto, |  | | viva su imagen me ofrece. | 390 | | Desto puede resultar |  | | que algunos que allá le vieron |  | | muchacho y le conocieron |  | | por rey le quieran alzar; |  | | y esto no piense que es cosa | 395 | | nueva en el mundo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quiere matarle, y después |  | | le daré una iglesia honrosa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo podré? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calle ya, |  | | que en la comida bien puede. | 400 | | ¿O quiere que aquí se quede |  | | quien le mate? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto será |  | | cosa más fácil a un rey, |  | | que a un perlado es indecente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | Pues calle. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  | | --- | | Sí haré. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa gente | 405 | | camine. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué injusta ley! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rodulfo, mira al oído. |  | | *(Háblale aparte)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo le podré avisar? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos, y quedan DEMETRIO y RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Padre, escucha... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRIOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay lugar. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Fuéronse. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy perdido. | 410 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En gran peligro has estado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es menor en el que quedo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Justo miedo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no es miedo; |  | | es peligro declarado. |  | | El preso con pesadumbre | 415 | | hasta la sentencia está, |  | | que cuando la sabe ya, |  | | no es temor, es certidumbre. |  | | Desnuda presto y colguemos |  | | destos árboles, Rufino, | 420 | | los hábitos, y el camino |  | | de aquella sierra tomemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices. Adiós, capilla; |  | | adiós, santo escapulario. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darte priesa es necesario. | 425 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu estrella me maravilla, |  | | toda sujeta a traidores. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Desnúdanse los hábitos)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿No acabas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco me falta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cubre esa rama más alta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vesme aquí en paños menores. | 430 | | ¡Huye! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece más ley |  | | por reinar pasar tormento; |  | | mas ya paso los que siento, |  | | pues que huyo de ser rey. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Dejan los hábitos y vanse, y sale RODULFO con dos guardas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parécele al Duque justo; | 435 | | no tenéis que replicar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y adónde le manda echar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nadie replique a su gusto. |  | | Con una piedra me ordena |  | | que le arroje en ese río. | 440 | | ¡Sabe Dios el celo mío! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha y no tengas pena, |  | | que él tomó mejor consejo |  | | y de morir se libró. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que aquí se dejó | 445 | | como culebra el pellejo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Con los hábitos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él lo debió de entender. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que habemos de hacer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Seguirle. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El intento muda | 450 | | y di al Duque que le dejas |  | | muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vámosle a buscar, |  | | que, no le pudiendo hallar, |  | | sosegaremos sus quejas |  | | con decir que es muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUARDA 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En vano | 455 | | teme; asegurarle puedo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal sabes tú lo que es miedo |  | | en un príncipe tirano. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen BELARDO, FEBO y LUCINDA y villanos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Échalas por acá bajo; |  | | mal les haga Dios, amén. | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sábeles, Belardo, bien |  | | el tomillo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hay tal trabajo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho en cólera te ciegas, |  | | pues es bien que consideres |  | | que cabras, sarna y mujeres | 465 | | son golosas y andariegas. |  | | Todo el monte anda la cabra |  | | y la sarna un cuerpo todo; |  | | la mujer, del propio modo, |  | | come y anda, cunde y labra. | 470 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Las malicias del rapaz! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DEMETRIO y RUFINO de segadores)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Aquí hay gente. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay qué comer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pollos debéis de traer |  | | o les faltará el agraz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Ansí llegas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué quieres, | 475 | | si rabio de hambre, señor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sois vós el dueño, pastor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | Yo soy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buen hombre o quien eres, |  | | ¿hay algún cabrito asado?, |  | | ¿hay algún pan por acá | 480 | | sobrado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sobrado está, |  | | que está en la parva del prado. |  | | ¿Quién sois? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno, ¿no lo veis? |  | | Dos segadores. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Par Dios |  | | que tenéis talle los dos | 485 | | de comeros otros seis! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, ¿hay qué hacer por acá? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No faltará si sois gente |  | | de pro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con él nos asiente, |  | | que la pro ya la verá. | 490 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Recibirelos, Lucinda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Par diez, padre, que a mi ver |  | | bien los había menester. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son tordos; guarda la guinda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las tierras del romeral | 495 | | están ya que es bendición. |  | | Ya los llevo: nuestros son. |  | | ¿Cómo os llamáis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, Marzal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y vós? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me llamo Bruto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Segáis bien? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo verán. | 500 | | De un golpe derribo un pan |  | | de seis libras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oste puto! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo la hoz en la boca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mala pedrada que os den! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marzal es hombre de bien, | 505 | | y regalarle me toca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo os llegáis al zagal |  | | antes que el zagal os ruegue? |  | | Guardaos que Marzal no os pegue |  | | el fuego de san Marzal. | 510 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos, y salen el CONDE PALATINO y MARGARITA, su hija, de caza, con venablos, y el DUQUE DE ARNIES)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por aquí decendió corriendo al río; |  | | no habrá llegado al agua. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si estuviera | 515 | | entre estos blancos álamos, no hay duda |  | | que volviera a seguir a nuestras voces |  | | el fugitivo curso que llevaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quiero entrar a ver si, por ventura, |  | | le saco desta fértil espesura. | 520 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el CONDE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hasta cuándo, Margarita, |  | | tendrá mi loca esperanza |  | | fuerzas contra tu mudanza? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuánto la ocasión incita! |  | | ¿Tú no ves, Duque, el rigor | 525 | | del Conde, mi padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | que el imperio de la muerte |  | | es feudatario al amor. |  | | Vuelve esos ojos al alma, |  | | que no tiene luz sin ellos, | 530 | | que en rendillos, no en querellos, |  | | consiste de amor la palma, |  | | pues, conocido el intento |  | | con que los míos te ven, |  | | bien merecen que les den | 535 | | los tuyos alojamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quejarte de mí pudieras |  | | si me vieras inclinada |  | | a otra cosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En ser amada |  | | y en no amar me perseveras? | 540 | | ¡Nuevo modo de matar! |  | | No sé cómo puede ser, |  | | que el aprender a querer |  | | consiste en dejarse amar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale el CONDE PALATINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por más que entre las ramas destos árboles | 545 | | hice rüido y sacudí las hojas, |  | | con el venablo no parece el gamo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentémonos al pie de aquesta fuente, |  | | que parece que llama con su risa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DUQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allí se ven algunos segadores | 550 | | que nos dirán si por aquí le vieron. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paréceme que ya del rubio trigo |  | | las hoces sutilísimas suspenden |  | | y con alegre música decienden. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen los músicos de segadores, y con ellos LUCINDA, DEMETRIO, RUFINO, BELARDO y FEBO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICOS | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | Blanca me era yo | 555 | | cuando entré en la siega. |  | | Diome el sol y ya soy morena. |  | | Blanca solía yo ser |  | | antes que a segar viniese, |  | | mas no quiso el Sol que fuese | 560 | | blanco el fuego en mi poder. |  | | Mi edad al amanecer |  | | era lustrosa azucena; |  | | diome el Sol y ya soy morena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En aquesta verde orilla | 565 | | os podéis todos sentar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya rabio por merendar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente hay aquí de la villa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Triste de mí, que aún apenas |  | | veo de la corte gente | 570 | | cuando mi sangre inocente |  | | se vuelve yelo en mis venas. |  | | Rufino, ¿quién serán estos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién te puede conocer |  | | en tierra estraña? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A placer | 575 | | tomad por la yerba puestos |  | | y tenderé los manteles. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay para todos, amigos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se hiciera sin testigos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Háblalos tú como sueles. | 580 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, que si lo traéis, |  | | que a muy buen tiempo llegáis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si por el monte cazáis, |  | | gana de comer tendréis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que come un cazador... | 585 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comen y mienten que es gloria: |  | | más mienten en una historia |  | | que un hombre que tiene amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, qué señora tan linda! |  | | Nunca me habéis hecho a mí, | 590 | | padre, un vestidillo ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy labrador, Lucinda. |  | | Conforme a mi calidad |  | | te visto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También lo creo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ricas telas del deseo | 595 | | bordadas de voluntad! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A fe que estáis de gobierno! |  | | De la voluntad es llano, |  | | que es muy caliente el verano |  | | y el mismo yelo en invierno. | 600 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Según eso, a la veleta |  | | te debe de parecer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bellísima mujer! |  | | ¡A cuanto mira sujeta! |  | | Dichoso el que amaneciere | 605 | | con tan bello sol al lado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que a este tiempo hayan llegado! |  | | ¿Qué es lo que esta gente quiere? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué rostro! ¡Qué hermoso brío! |  | | Un yelo puede encender. | 610 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es que habemos de comer, |  | | soltad la merienda, tío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si alguna cosa mandáis, |  | | aquí, señor, nos tenéis; |  | | si no, perdón nos daréis. | 615 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Contento en veros me dais. |  | | Merendad, que ver me agrada |  | | el modo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién sois, vecino? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy el conde Palatino, |  | | vuestro señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mas nonada! | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El Conde! Echaos en el suelo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FEBO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ha de pasar por encima? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si un rey la humildad estima |  | | a ejemplo del mismo Cielo, |  | | de rodillas os suplico | 625 | | de mi casilla os sirváis |  | | mientras vuestra gente halláis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CONDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué palacio habrá más rico? |  | | Digo, amigos, que la acepto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guïad a la casería. | 630 | | Por aquí, señora mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Alto y celestial sujeto! |  | | Escucha y déjalos ir, |  | | Rufino. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos; quedan RUFINO y DEMETRIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te parece, |  | | Conde? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El bïen que me ofrece | 635 | | el Cielo quiero seguir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El conde Palatino, |  | | que agora vive en Livonia, |  | | es del gran rey de Bolonia |  | | amigo, deudo y vecino. | 640 | | Ir quiero tras él y entrar |  | | a servir algún crïado |  | | de su casa disfrazado |  | | hasta que le pueda hablar. |  | | Y si el Conde hablase al Rey | 645 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 88r- | | | |  | | y el Rey me diese favor |  |  |  |  | | para hacer guerra al traidor |  |  |  |  | | sin Dios, sin alma y sin ley |  |  |  |  | | que usurpa el imperio mío, |  |  |  |  | | no dudes que le cobrase | 650 |  |  |  | | y que al Conde le pagase |  |  |  |  | | con la vida que le fío |  |  |  |  | | y aun con tomar por mujer |  |  |  |  | | su bella hija. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | ya es tiempo que tu valor | 655 | | comience a darse a entender. |  | | No me ha parecido mal |  | | que sigas al Conde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero |  | | servir, Rufino, primero |  | | en traje tan desigual | 660 | | que nadie entienda quién soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bajo será menester. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me venga a conocer |  | | la envidia temiendo estoy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Busca un oficio que tenga | 665 | | tu rostro desconocido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el oficio he caído |  | | para que, aunque el mundo venga, |  | | no me pueda conocer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Servir en la ocasión | 670 | | donde el carbón y la harina |  | | me sabrán desconocer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, y allí sabrás |  | | (porque es palacio, en efeto) |  | | del tirano con secreto | 675 | | y algún principio darás |  | | a la justa ejecución |  | | del reparo de tu estado, |  | | que en un monte desterrado |  | | nunca hallarás ocasión. | 680 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Reparaste en la divina |  | | hija del Conde? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Mátame. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así te envío |  | | como caza a la cocina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojalá que el corazón | 685 | | le guisara yo de modo |  | | que le supiera bien todo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pícale y harasle halcón. |  | | Mas di: ¿tengo yo también |  | | de ser pícaro contigo? | 690 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien es en el daño amigo, |  | | también lo será en el bien. |  | | Vamos, que si en la cocina |  | | conmigo sirves, es ley |  | | justa que, siendo yo rey, | 695 | | seas rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, camina, |  | | que con ánimo español |  | | seré, pues siempre le tuve, |  | | nube cuando fueres nube |  | | y sol cuando fueres sol, | 700 | | que si un alma es adevina, |  | | tú serás emperador |  | | tras ser fraile y segador |  | | y pícaro de cocina. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y salen BORIS y RODULFO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Crecen los desatinos de la gente, | 705 | | y pienso que ha nacido... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No prosigas; |  | | dirás que soy mal quisto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Culpa tuya, |  | | que tienes algo de crüel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rodulfo, |  | | ¿qué agravios, qué crueldades hechas tengo |  | | de que puedan quejarse estos estados? | 710 | | Dieciséis años ha que reino en ellos. |  | | ¿Quién, de toda Moscovia y Casïano, |  | | hasta el más vil y remoto tártaro, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 88v- | | | |  | | puede decir que le tomé su hacienda, |  |  |  |  | | que ya en posesión, fuerza o tributo | 715 |  |  |  | | que fuese injusto, exorbitante y feo? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, bien puede ser que, injustamente, |  | | tu estado te aborrezca alborotado |  | | con esta nueva de que vive y viene |  | | Demetrio contra ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si es ansina, | 720 | | ¿por qué llamas crueldad que yo castigue |  | | los que tratan de hacer con ese engaño |  | | tanto daño a la paz de aqueste imperio, |  | | a mi sosiego y de mis hijos? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un CAPITÁN con gente de guarda, que traen preso a un ASTRÓLOGO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, |  | | fiero alborotador de la república. | 725 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Traen preso a un hombre. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora |  | | conocerás el gusto y diligencia |  | | con que te sirvo: aqueste es el astrólogo |  | | que ha dicho que Demetrio vive. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Cielo |  | | castigue, loco, tu arrogancia vana. | 730 | | ¿Cómo alborotas mis estados? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca |  | | fue, mi señor, mi intento alborotarlos. |  | | Como vi que trataban vulgarmente, |  | | y aun entre las personas muy ilustres, |  | | de la vida del príncipe Demetrio, | 735 | | quise saber la causa, y ya me pesa. |  | | Las doce casas que escribí en un palo, |  | | y poniendo los signos y planetas |  | | en el lugar del Sol y de la Luna, |  | | hallé, juzgando la figura... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla! | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hallé nada, señor, que bien entiendo |  | | que no se han de dar crédito a estas cosas, |  | | que por eso esta ciencia se reprueba |  | | respecto de que el vulgo y inorantes |  | | ponen en ella fe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes, necio, | 745 | | que llama engañadores e infïeles |  | | Jacinto a los astrólogos y afirma |  | | que en Roma se vedaron para siempre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguna vez también escribe Séneca |  | | que dicen cosas ciertas los astrólogos. | 750 | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mira lo que dice Favorino |  | | referido por Celio; mira a Erasmo. |  | | O verdadero o falso o incierto, dices. |  | | Si incierto, ¿de qué sirve? Pues si falso, |  | | ¿qué más mal que engañar con la mentira? | 755 | | Si verdadera, o es alegre o triste: |  | | si triste, antes de tiempo te entristeces; |  | | si alegre, te fatigas esperándolo. |  | | Pues mira luego lo que Julio siente. |  | | Mas, ¿qué mucho cansándose los santos | 760 | | y los profetas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran señor, si fuera |  | | lícito disputar el bajo súbdito |  | | con el señor y príncipe, sospecho |  | | que te dijera en lo que es cierta o falsa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Quieres ver cómo es falsa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? | 765 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo has pensado tú morir? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso |  | | que tengo un gran peligro; mas si puedo |  | | salir agoradél, mi vida es larga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alban, cuélgale luego de las rejas |  | | deste palacio a vista de los locos | 770 | | que creyeron sus fábulas y círculos, |  | | pues que quieren con mil y treinta estrellas |  | | saber lo que hace Dios con mil millones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ASTRÓLOGO | |  | | --- | | ¡Señor, piedad! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fueras buen astrólogo, |  | | supiéraste guardar deste peligro. | 775 | | ¡Tirad con él! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Llévanle)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¡Camina! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú, Rodulfo, |  | | desvélate en buscar mis enemigos |  | | y no me des consejos escusados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la honda en la mano eternamente |  | | ha de andar el que sirve, porque un príncipe | 780 | | tiene en la voz la espada de la suerte |  | | que el basilisco en la lengua fïera, |  | | porque es matar decir que un hombre muera. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse todos, y salen un VEEDOR del CONDE PALATINO y el MAESTRESALA y JUAN, cocinero)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEEDOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No está a punto la comida? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda está a punto, señor; | 785 | | mas permitid, por favor, |  | | que solo un instante os pido. |  | | ¡Ea, pícaros! ¡Daos prisa! |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 89v- | | | |  | | ¿Tengo de enojarme? |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen RUFINO y DEMETRIO, tiznados a lo pícaro)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya |  | | a punto lo asado está. | 790 | | ¡Cielos! Si yo muevo a risa, |  | | ¿cuánto más el ver asar |  | | a un nieto de emperadores? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos estos asadores |  | | puedes aparte arrimar. | 795 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Están las perdices bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En un punto se pasaron. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | ¿Y los capones? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedaron |  | | a que una vuelta les den. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | ¿Los dos pavos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos, creo, | 800 | | tienen algo que esperar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | ¿La sopa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo afeitar |  | | la sopa falta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deseo |  | | saber lo que *afeite* llamas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La canela es el color | 805 | | y el azúcar es, señor, |  | | el afeite de las damas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú partiste los limones? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hará media hora que están, |  | | amo mío maese Juan, | 810 | | con más ruedas que pavones. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEEDOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya da prisa el mayordomo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Triste vida es cocinero, |  | | pues como lo que no quiero |  | | y lo que quiero no como. | 815 | | Como el humo que desamo |  | | a la lumbre noche y día, |  | | y la carne que querría, |  | | esa se come mi amo. |  | | ¿Sabes, maese Juan, qué siento? | 820 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué sientes, maese Pasquín? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es este oficio rüin |  | | un camaleón del viento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que otros me guisen espero |  | | lo que tengo de comer. | 825 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una cosa viene a ser |  | | alcahuete y cocinero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo puede ser que haga |  | | igualdad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta forma: |  | | que guisa, junta y conforma | 830 | | para que coma el que paga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la comida han subido; |  | | bien puedes luego sacar |  | | el recado de fregar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A fregar hemos venido? | 835 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Camina presto! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | tanta humildad me enternece. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta humildad os ofrece, |  | | Cielos, mi antiguo valor. |  | | Recebid de un perseguido, | 840 | | aceptad de un desdichado |  | | en traiciones engañado, |  | | con deslealtades nacido, |  | | estos inmensos trabajos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale RUFINO con una caldera o bacía de agua y recado para fregar)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está ya el fregatorio. | 845 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aqueste es el refitorio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y estos son los estropajos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte, hidalgo español, |  | | pues sabes mi majestad, |  | | que el oro de mi humildad | 850 | | se afina en este crisol. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Harto mejor se afinara |  | | en la olla que llevaron, |  | | la mía! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un PAJE con dos o tres trincheos y échaselos allí)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Platos faltaron. |  | | ¡Hola, pícaros! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Repara | 855 | | en que hay un pícaro aquí |  | | que duque pudiera ser. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y quitarale el poder |  | | la gran fortuna? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre aquestos desdichados | 860 | | se nos fingen bien nacidos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Friega DEMETRIO y RUFINO limpia los platos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si estamos tan mal vestidos, |  | | no fue por no ser honrados. |  | | Yo salí a correr un toro |  | | y, por escapar la vida, | 865 | | traigo la capa rompida |  | | que traje bañada en oro. |  | | Cuando niño, me prendió |  | | su alguacil de la fortuna, |  | | pero dejele en la cuna | 870 | | en que acostado me halló |  | | y vine de una corrida |  | | hasta donde Dios lo sabe, |  | | porque es bien perder la nave |  | | porque se salve la vida. | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya están limpios. Toma y trae |  | | algo que coma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El pajecillo se fue. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale otro PAJE con una pella en un plato)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este necio en todo cae. |  | | Pues esta vez no lo vio, | 880 | | comereme el manjar blanco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Manjar blanco? ¿Soy yo manco? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 2º | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay! ¿Quién me la tomó? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 2º | |  | | --- | | ¡Pícaro! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay que tratar. |  | | Muquirelo a la española. | 885 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola, pajes! ¡Pajes, hola! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué sirve tanto *holear*? |  | | Aunque estuviera *holeado*, |  | | me lo había de comer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Mase Pasquín! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he de ser | 890 | | en palacio corto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Has dado |  | | fin a la pella, Marqués? |  | | Pues aguarda y lo veremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marqués dicen que seremos |  | | en siendo rey mase Andrés. | 895 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios que te he de echar |  | | un libramiento, traidor! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los pajes)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A maese Andrés es mejor, |  | | que se procura librar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que no quieres tener seso? | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A que no quieres saber |  | | lo que es pícaro y comer |  | | como gavilán en peso? |  | | ¡Ay, dichosa picardía! |  | | ¿Comer provechoso en pie | 905 | | cuando un pícaro se ve |  | | que muera de perplejía? |  | | A dormir gustoso y llano, |  | | sin cuidado y sin gobierno, |  | | en la cocina el invierno | 910 | | y en las parvas el verano. |  | | Vida de rey fuera risa |  | | con esta vida ligera |  | | si un pícaro se pusiera |  | | cada día una camisa. | 915 | | Por esto le tratan mal |  | | y causa al discreto enojos, |  | | que aquesto de tener piojos |  | | es temerario fiscal. |  | | La honra, la pretensión, | 920 | | ¿de qué sirven en el mundo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De dar almas al profundo |  | | y cuerpos a lo que son. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen TIANO y SEBERIO, gentiles hombres)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suceso será notable |  | | si Demetrio es vivo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Cielos! | 925 | | ¡Mi nombre! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SEBERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es recelo, |  | | y es que es el vulgo variable |  | | amigo de novedad. |  | | Como a Boris aborrece, |  | | da vida a Demetrio y crece | 930 | | por una y otra ciudad. |  | | Este correo que vino |  | | que era vivo dijo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa caldera |  | | lleva allá dentro, Rufino, | 935 | | que estas son nuevas de mí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Aparte los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Mira lo que haces. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No temas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase RUFINO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablan con lenguas blasfemas |  | | deste Boris. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SEBERIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y es ansí, |  | | y no les falta razón. | 940 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores, aunque sea mengua |  | | que un hombre mueva la lengua |  | | de tan baja condición |  | | en presencia de crïados |  | | del Conde, porque yo soy | 945 | | de Moscovia y lleno estoy |  | | de pensamientos honrados |  | | me decid qué nuevas son |  | | las que de allá le han traído. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Reyéndose)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marqués, el Conde ha sabido | 950 | | que hay grande revolución. |  | | En la mesa se ha tratado |  | | que Demetrio es vivo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vivo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y que aquel tirano altivo |  | | mata a quien lo dice airado, | 955 | | que se previene de gente, |  | | que a un astrólogo ahorcó |  | | y que a dos dellos cortó |  | | los cuellos públicamente. |  | | Las mesas alzan, Seberio; | 960 | | vamos a dar agua a manos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SEBERIO | |  | | --- | | Vamos. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos soberanos, |  | | dadme a mi paterno imperio! |  | | ¿Qué fama es esta, o por quién? |  | | Si yo soy que vivo estoy, | 965 | | ¿cómo diré que yo soy |  | | para que el reino me den? |  | | ¿Osareme descubrir |  | | al Conde? Sí, que es señor |  | | de gran valor, y el valor, | 970 | | ¿cómo le puede encubrir |  | | la maldad y la traición? |  | | Su hija es esta, ¿qué haré? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale MARGARITA, hija del CONDE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Cielo! ¿Cómo me entré? |  | | Mas vuestros secretos son. | 975 | | Ya me ha visto: ya no puedo |  | | volver atrás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | Di, villano: ¿quién te ha puesto |  | | en este lugar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Qué miedo? |  | | ¿Ireme? ¿Responderé? | 980 | | ¿Diré quién soy? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No responde? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran señora, busco al Conde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, tú al Conde, ¿para qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sirvo al Conde, mi señor, |  | | en la cocina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué intento | 985 | | te ha dado ese atrevimiento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, mi gran valor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  | | --- | | ¿Eres truhán? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señora; |  | | que el gran valor que decía |  | | fue burlas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sería. | 990 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pretendo ser duque agora |  | | y emperador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien harás. |  | | ¡Locura maravillosa! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que ninguna cosa, |  | | si yo lo soy, perderás. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  | | --- | | ¿Harasme merced? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho |  | | que te haré mayor, señora, |  | | porque el alma que te adora |  | | más te ha dado en darte el pecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  | | --- | | ¿Amores también? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. | 1000 | | ¿Qué loco has visto, señora, |  | | sin punto de amor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora |  | | te voy conociendo bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si Dios me lleva al estado |  | | que pretendo, tú has de ser | 1005 | | mi mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo tu mujer? |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche lo he soñado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buenos pensamientos tienes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si Dios los deja lograr, |  | | tú me verás coronar | 1010 | | de oro y laurel las dos sienes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué le llevas que decir |  | | a mi padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Grandes cosas |  | | que parecen fabulosas, |  | | que sabe el tiempo fingir, | 1015 | | y el presente en que me veo |  | | aqueste disfraz me obliga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues vuestra Alteza prosiga. |  | | Saber su nombre deseo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me llamo *el Perseguido* | 1020 | | *del nuevo Herodes crüel*, |  | | pero en viéndome con él, |  | | se verá a mis pies tendido, |  | | que espero en Dios que ha de darme |  | | de mi enemigo vitoria | 1025 | | para aumento de tu gloria. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni acierto a irme ni a estarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues estate de mi voto |  | | y vete. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En verte me río, |  | | para ser truhán tan frío | 1030 | | y para señor tan roto. |  | | Ven, porque te vea agora |  | | mi padre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harasme favor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrad, roto emperador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entro, sana emperadora. | 1035 | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |

**Acto III**

*Salen el REY DE POLONIA y el CONDE PALATINO*

 

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seáis, Conde, bien venido. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra Majestad, señor, |  | | me dé sus pies; sus pies pido. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conde, a vuestro gran valor |  | | tenéis mi pecho ofrecido. | 5 | | Una silla al Conde. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En todo |  | | honra vuestra Majestad |  | | su hechura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese estilo y modo |  | | dese pecho ilustre y godo |  | | merece esta autoridad. | 10 | | Tome vuestra señoría |  | | la silla. |  | |

*(Siéntense)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tantos favores...! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es corta cortesía; |  | | los méritos son mayores. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, la venida mía, | 15 | | después de besar los pies |  | | de su Majestad, no es |  | | a cosa breve y ligera. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salíos todos afuera. |  | | Hablar puedes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, pues. | 20 | | La opinión que se tenía, |  | | famoso rey de Polonia, |  | | de que Demetrio vivía |  | | pasó de Moscovia a Livonia |  | | y de Tartaria a Rusia. | 25 | | Creció de suerte, señor, |  | | a todos común deseo |  | | de que fuese Emperador |  | | el que ser sin duda creo |  | | legítimo sucesor | 30 | | que, animado el encubierto |  | | príncipe de la piedad, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 91v- | | | |  | | general se ha descubierto. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra Majestad |  | | escuche. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿no es muerto? | 35 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  | | --- | | No, señor. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue; acaba. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sirviendo Demetrio estaba |  | | en mi cocina. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué? ¿Dónde? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  | | --- | | Sin duda. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices, Conde? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto temor le obligaba. | 40 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte que la opinión |  | | del vulgo loco, atrevido, |  | | habrá hecho esta invención. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que es Demetrio he tenido |  | | bastante satisfación. | 45 | | Seis caballeros, crïados |  | | con su abuelo, con secreto |  | | a conocerle llamados, |  | | juran que es él. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En efeto |  | | vive? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y pide sus estados. | 50 | | Las señas, la majestad |  | | del rostro, la autoridad, |  | | aunque en un rostro vestido, |  | | muestran bien que no es fingido; |  | | ten por cierto que es verdad, | 55 | | que del modo que luciera |  | | un diamante, si estuviera |  | | en pardo plomo engastado, |  | | aquel valor heredado |  | | dale del vestido afuera. | 60 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no ha mudado vestido? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta verte no ha querido. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde está? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedó a la puerta. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La del alma tengo abierta |  | | piadoso y enternecido. | 65 | | ¿Quiere verme roto? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiere, |  | | que cuanto más te moviere |  | | a compasión, más lo estima. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A que me vea le anima. |  | | Pero aguarda, Conde; espera | 70 | | y una ropa le traerán. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No habrá remedio que quiera. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | Pues dile que entre. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí están |  | | él y un español. Ya espera |  | | el rey, y licencia os dan. | 75 | |

*(Salen DEMETRIO y RUFINO de cocineros)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque el hábito, señor, |  | | sea de veros indigno, |  | | mi antigua sangre y valor |  | | dan atrevimiento indigno |  | | a mi vergüenza y temor. | 80 | | Dadme, señor, esos pies, |  | | que yo pongo en vuestras manos |  | | mi vida. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Que es él? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cierto? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temor de tiranos |  | | le han puesto como le ves. | 85 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque viera a Valeriano |  | | puesto a los pies del Persiano, |  | | o al Turco, del mundo asombro, |  | | dando a Taborlan el hombro; |  | | o al grande Emilio Romano. | 90 | | Aunque viera dando enojos |  | | a Pompeo la Fortuna |  | | y de un egipcio despojos, |  | | a Mario en una laguna |  | | y a Belisario sin ojos. | 95 | | Aunque a las cerdas sutiles |  | | del gran caballo de Aquiles |  | | viera a Héctor arrastrado, |  | | a Julio César pasado |  | | de cuatro puñales viles. | 100 | | Aunque a Federico viera |  | | cuando iba a Jerusalén |  | | darle un río muerte fiera |  | | o preso al inglés, por quien |  | | vio el Jordán nuestra bandera. | 105 | | O agora viera la muerte |  | | de mi padre, que en tan fuerte |  | | prisión acaba un traidor |  | | o tuviera más dolor |  | | Demetrio que tengo en verte. | 110 | | Bien has hecho de venir |  | | desa manera a mover |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 92r- | | | |  | | mis ojos. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hará el oír, |  | | señor, si te mueve el ver? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco habrá que persuadir. | 115 | | Siéntate. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El hábito impide |  | | que me siente. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu valor |  | | en las estrellas lo pide. |  | | Siéntate enmedio. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | de tu Majestad divide | 120 | | esta ropa, que del toro |  | | muestra la señal. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ignoro |  | | que es tu vergüenza profunda, |  | | pero estás como en la funda |  | | viene de la mina el oro. | 125 | | Mas tráigante de vestir. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primero, Rey, me has de oír. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues comienza y di qué quieres. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que cuando lágrimas vieres... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin miedo puedes decir. | 130 | |

*(Siéntense todos tres, DEMETRIO enmedio, y cúbrese con su sombrero de pícaro)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ínclito rey de Polonia, |  | | gran Sigismundo tercero: |  | | de Cristina y de Teodoro |  | | soy hijo; yo soy Demetrio; |  | | el gran duque Juan Basilio | 135 | | fue, como sabes, mi abuelo. |  | | A mi padre dieron yerbas |  | | envidiosos caballeros: |  | | la intención era matarle, |  | | pero quitáronle el seso; | 140 | | aunque hay muertes en la vida, |  | | el que es loco es vivo y muerto. |  | | Mató el Duque a Juan, su hijo, |  | | que llamaba su heredero, |  | | riñendo con su mujer. | 145 | | ¡Mira lo que pueden celos! |  | | Murió de pena Basilio; |  | | mi madre, con poco acuerdo, |  | | dio a Boris, mi tío y su hermano, |  | | por su marido el gobierno. | 150 | | Lo que ha hecho ya lo sabes, |  | | mas solo advertirte quiero, |  | | que mi ayo, en mi lugar, |  | | cuando matarme quisieron, |  | | puso un hijo que tenía, | 155 | | y por lugares diversos |  | | me trujo, y guardó mi vida |  | | en traje y nombre encubierto, |  | | que solamente sabía |  | | este español el secreto, | 160 | | de mis trabajos testigo, |  | | de mis desdichas consuelo. |  | | Murió, y quedamos los dos |  | | sin padre, amparo y maestro; |  | | pero, muriendo, exhortome | 165 | | a que cobrase mi imperio. |  | | Lloré su muerte, y pensando |  | | en el fin de sus consejos, |  | | vi que mi vida temía |  | | el que me tuvo por muerto. | 170 | | Con este miedo, señor, |  | | tomé un hábito de lego |  | | en un monasterio santo. |  | | Visitó Boris su reino; |  | | viome, hablome y diole el alma | 175 | | tanto cuidado y recelo |  | | que mandó matarme, y yo |  | | salí por la huerta huyendo |  | | donde otras dos veces fui |  | | fraile en otros monasterios, | 180 | | hasta que viví en un campo, |  | | labrador de pensamientos, |  | | donde, siguiendo al Conde, |  | | serví en su casa algún tiempo |  | | disfrazado en la cocina | 185 | | para vivir encubierto, |  | | donde, oyendo que Moscovia |  | | con tanto aborrecimiento |  | | hablaba de su tirano, |  | | osé hablar al conde Aurelio; | 190 | | él hizo las diligencias |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 92v- | | | |  | | que sobre caso tan nuevo |  |  |  |  | | parecieron necesarias, |  |  |  |  | | y viendo que era tan cierto, |  |  |  |  | | a tu presencia me trujo, | 195 |  |  |  | | de mis lágrimas y ruegos |  |  |  |  | | movido de ver los daños |  |  |  |  | | que, desterrado, padezco. |  |  |  |  | | Duélate un emperador |  |  |  |  | | a quien en tantos destierros | 200 |  |  |  | | se atrevió la hambrefïera, |  |  |  |  | | no digo el calor y el yelo, |  |  |  |  | | que como me des tu ayuda, |  |  |  |  | | al Cielo, de quien soy, prometo |  |  |  |  | | de confesar para siempre | 205 |  |  |  | | que cuanto fuere te debo. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para significar como quisiera |  | | a vuestra Majestad, príncipe ilustre, |  | | mi sentimiento fueran necesarias |  | | muchas razones justas, muchas lágrimas, | 210 | | de que los perseguidos tienen copia, |  | | y vienen bien cuando consuelo piden, |  | | pero no cuando piden su remedio. |  | | Y así, escusando de lo que él no sea |  | | algunas circunstancias, solo digo | 215 | | que, fuera de la suma del dinero |  | | que fuere necesario para el gasto |  | | de la casa y familla (que es tan justo |  | | que vuestra Majestad tenga en Polonia), |  | | le haré cincuenta mil hombres de guerra. | 220 | | En estos podré hacer de los confines |  | | cinco o seis mil cosarios, gente diestra, |  | | que militaron con el rey Estéfano |  | | y que tienen la guerra por ganancia. |  | | Esto es de paso lo que ofrezco agora | 225 | | a vuestra Majestad, porque quisiera |  | | verle mudar del hábito que tiene. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca yo tuve menos confïanza |  | | de vuestra Majestad, que guarde el Cielo |  | | y a quien pido con lágrimas que premie | 230 | | tanta merced y beneficios tales. |  | | Digo que agora mudaré vestido. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Hola! | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vestidos al Rey, presto! |  | | Entre su Majestad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ningún modo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Por vida mía! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estimo el juramento. | 235 | |

*(Vase. Queden RUFINO y el CAMARERO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya parece que levanta |  | | el Cielo aquella inocencia. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que manda el Rey me espanta. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Descubriose la excelencia |  | | de un rey en miseria tanta. | 240 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vestidos, oí decir, |  | | de rey. Aquí me dirán |  | | a quién tengo de acudir, |  | | quién es aquestetruhán |  | | a quién manda el Rey vestir. | 245 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Majadero camarero: |  | | ya que podemos hablar, |  | | quién somos deciros quiero, |  | | pues me venís a informar |  | | vós de que sois majadero. | 250 | | Y vós, cuanto a vós, estáis |  | | a sabervós para vós |  | | con quien vósagora habláis, |  | | que vós sois vós, y por Dios |  | | que a vós mismo os agraviáis. | 255 | | Este a quien el Rey quería |  | | vestir y hizo cortesía |  | | es de Moscovia el gran duque, |  | | es de Astracán archiduque |  | | y emperador de Rusia, | 260 | | rey de Tartaria y señor |  | | de cien provincias. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Cielo! |  | | ¿Es Demetrio? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En su valor |  | | no lo has visto? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | *(De rodillas)* | | Sin recelo |  | | pido perdón de mi error. | 265 | | *(A lo grave)* |  | | ¡Hola! ¿Qué digo? ¡Crïados! |  | | Telas, brocados, bordados... |  | | ¿Quién es vuestra señoría, |  | | porque vestirle querría? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy quien rige sus estados. | 270 | | Marqués dicen que seré, |  | | duque dicen, conde dicen, |  | | si Demetrio rey se ve. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien es que se autoricen |  | | desde la cabeza al pie. | 275 | | ¿Qué color, vueseñoría, |  | | quiere que le den? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querría |  | | azul, porque estoy celoso. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  | | --- | | *(Muy a lo grave)* | | Ya estáis enfadoso. |  | | Dejadme, por vida mía. | 280 | | Dicen que tengo de ser |  | | galán de cierta mujer, |  | | y de celos me prevengo, |  | | que hasta agora no la tengo, |  | | pero puédola tener. | 285 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué caballo? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Azul también. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Azul? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué se os da a vós? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los pobres, cuando se ven |  | | ricos... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dice, por Dios. |  | | Haced que a comer me den. | 290 | | El vestir mando y replico; |  | | esto de comer suplico. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CAMARERO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mí mismo he sacado |  | | que no hay necio más cansado |  | | que pobre que llega a rico. | 295 | |

*(Vase. Salen OROFRISA y BORIS, trae una carta, y RODULFO)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tanto dolor os ha dado? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vengo de pesar furioso. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  | | --- | | Leédmela. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estoy turbado! |  | | ¡De ti, infame, estoy quejoso! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú me has engañado. | 300 | | ¿Es este el Demetrio muerto? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿vive? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y está cierto, |  | | que está en Polonia. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En Polonia? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y que fue desde Livonia, |  | | dice esta carta, encubierto. | 305 | | Y el Rey con gente le anima |  | | y iguala a su Majestad. |  | | Ya todo el vulgo le estima; |  | | pues, ¿quién habrá, si es verdad, |  | | que su violencia reprima? | 310 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tú propio has contado |  | | que mil hombres han tomado |  | | las personas de los muertos |  | | y, fingiéndose encubiertos, |  | | a mil reinos aspirado. | 315 | | Mira que aquesto es fingido. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que lo sea o no lo sea, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 93v- | | | |  | | estando tú prevenido, |  |  |  |  | | jamás en lo que desea |  |  |  |  | | se verá restituido. | 320 |  |  |  | | Escribe al Emperador, |  |  |  |  | | al Papa, a Bohemia, Hungría..., |  |  |  |  | | y pide a todos favor. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al Emperador querría |  | | hacer un embajador | 325 | | que ofrezca de parte mía |  | | paz y amistad verdadera |  | | y gente, como le envía |  | | Italia, contra la fiera |  | | guerra del turco en Hungría. | 330 | | Quiero ofrecerle un tesoro |  | | en mis amorosas cartas |  | | y, conforme a su decoro, |  | | tantas cebellinas martas |  | | que valgan un millón de oro. | 335 | | Al Papa quiero escribir |  | | que soy príncipe clemente |  | | y católico, y pedir |  | | que el rey Sigismundo intente |  | | este disinio impedir. | 340 | | No habrá príncipe de quien |  | | Demetrio espere favor |  | | en este intento, con quien |  | | no trate paz por amor, |  | | o por interés también. | 345 | | Aunque el mejor medio fuera |  | | matarle, si yo pudiera. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿por qué no has de poder, |  | | sin aguardar a temer |  | | lo que si él vive se espera? | 350 | | ¿Para qué es la industria, el oro |  | | el poder y el amistad? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Daré, Orofrisia, un tesoro |  | | a quien le mate. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escuchad, |  | | que yo la prenda que adoro | 355 | | quiero dejar por resguardo |  | | de que iré a dalle la muerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, buen Rodulfo gallardo! |  | | ¡Cómo cumples desa suerte |  | | lo que de tu pecho aguardo! | 360 | | Mas, porque vayas mejor, |  | | si en la libertad repara, |  | | irás por embajador |  | | al mismo Rey que le ampara. |  | | Quejoso de su rigor, | 365 | | di el agravio que recibo |  | | en que a un fingido villano |  | | dé crédito. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo procuro |  | | mi partida. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y cuán en vano |  | | piensa que Demetrio es vivo! | 370 | | Camina presto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy |  | | a servirte. |  | |

*(Vase RODULFO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Triste estoy. |  | | Con razón tengo cuidado. |  | |

*(Sale ELIANO)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otras nuevas han llegado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El blanco del vulgo soy. | 375 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen, señor, que ha salido |  | | Demetrio ya revestido |  | | de tres títulos y nombres |  | | con cincuenta y dos mil hombres. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Brava desvergüenza ha sido! | 380 | | ¡Que esto el de Polonia intente! |  | | ¿Hay tal maldad? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran señor, |  | | toma las armas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En gente, |  | | en oro, en fuerza, en valor |  | | le venceré fácilmente. | 385 | | Salgan luego mis banderas, |  | | cubran las verdes riberas |  | | del Boris, ten ese lado, |  | | marchen en campo formado |  | | las bien armadas hileras. | 390 | | Cien mil hombres llevaré: |  | | los veinte mil a caballo, |  | | los ochenta mil a pie. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algún infame vasallo |  | | autor deste enredo fue. | 395 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 94r- | | | |  | | Pues yo tengo de ir contigo. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y vuestros hijos irán, |  | | aunque pequeños, conmigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| OROFRISA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien haces; y aprenderán |  | | a dar a infames castigo. | 400 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haz una horca, Alïano, |  | | mientras que voy a prender |  | | a este fingido villano. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La de Amán te pienso hacer. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que aún es temprano. | 405 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  | | --- | | Vamos. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Todos con deseo |  | | de ver su príncipe están. |  | | Ya me parece que veo |  | | triunfar del soberbio Amán |  | | al humilde Mardoqueo. | 410 | |

*(Vanse. Salen MARGARITA y LISENA a una ventana)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LISENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde este balcón, señora, |  | | verás el lucido alarde |  | | del Príncipe. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios le guarde. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LISENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso respondes agora? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y le dé vitoria, amén, | 415 | | pues es la causa tan justa |  | | que favorecerle gusta |  | | mi padre, y el Rey también. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LISENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer, roto, le tenías |  | | por truhán; ¿y hoy le deseas | 420 | | tanto bien? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que veas |  | | sus venturas y las mías. |  | | Palabra me dio, desnudo, |  | | de que seré su mujer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LISENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vestido podrá romper | 425 | | la que roto darte pudo. |  | | Agora es gran duque y rey, |  | | entonces era una sombra. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El alma siempre se nombra |  | | de un valor y de una ley. | 430 | | Y pues la misma tenía, |  | | no dudes que era verdad |  | | la fe de la voluntad, |  | | pues ya le he dado la mía. |  | |

*(Salen capitanes y soldados, sacan una bandera con un Sol que una mano saca de unas nubes y algunas aves huyendo;  
sale el PALATINO y RUFINO y DEMETRIO, con bastón y gola muy galán,  
y el REY DE POLONIA, con capa muy galán, adornado de camafeos)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dios te haga venturoso! | 435 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi fe en su piedad espera. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La empresa de la bandera |  | | me da a entender. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rey famoso, |  | | deste Sol que ves aquí |  | | mi nuevo Oriente se arguya, | 440 | | porque aquella mano es tuya, |  | | que me saca al mundo ansí. |  | | Los nublados son mis graves |  | | penas y rotos vestidos. |  | | Destos rayos esparcidos | 445 | | van huyendo aquellas aves: |  | | búhos y mochuelos son |  | | y otras que de noche vuelan, |  | | que apenas el Sol recelan, |  | | cuando huyen. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La invención | 450 | | es como de ingenio tal. |  | | La letra dice... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En naciendo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el pensamiento entiendo |  | | digno de un pecho real. |  | | Muestra que Boris, tirano, | 455 | | y los que le dan favor |  | | ha de ver del resplandor |  | | del Sol que saca esta mano. |  | | De manera que, en naciendo |  | | su luz, el vuelo les quita. | 460 | | ¿Quién está allí? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Margarita, |  | | mi hija. |  | |

*(Hácense cumplimientos)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A verme partiendo. |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 94v- | | | |  | | ¡Notable favor, señora! |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nuevo Alejandro segundo, |  | | ¿vais a conquistar el mundo? | 465 | | Sol lleváis. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es de esa aurora. |  | | Y esos ojos, Margarita, |  | | de luz divina adornados, |  | | han subido a tantos grados |  | | la que al Sol la suya quita | 470 | | que le han convertido en fuego, |  | | de cuyo fuego nació |  | | este Sol que llevo yo |  | | con que tantas aves ciego. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿podré estar segura | 475 | | de la palabra? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tan cierto, |  | | si este Sol a verse acierta |  | | en el centro que procura, |  | | que antes dejaré de ser |  | | que dejarla de cumplir. | 480 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a un Rey se puede pedir, |  | | y obliga el dar la mujer, |  | | no miréis para rompella |  | | que tan roto me la distes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vestida el alma vistes, | 485 | | desa salió, y vós por ella. |  | | Y palabras desa suerte |  | | todas a personas tales |  | | son espíritus vitales |  | | que se rompen con la muerte. | 490 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Cielo en mi bien se muda. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, Lisenia, de aquí, |  | | que no es bien estar ansí. |  | | Dios en tu defensa acuda. |  | |

*(Vanse del balcón)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra Majestad me dé | 495 | | su bendición. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con los lazos |  | | destos amigables brazos |  | | y testigos desta fe. |  | | *(Abrázanse)* |  | | Dios, Demetrio valeroso, |  | | te restituya en tu imperio. | 500 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me guardo sin misterio |  | | de un hombre tan cauteloso. |  | | Dios me dé vitoria dél |  | | y tiempo de agradecerte |  | | tanta merced. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conde, advierte | 505 | | que llevas un hijo en él, |  | | tuyo por obligación |  | | y mío por voluntad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Crea vuestra Majestad |  | | que intentos del Cielo son. | 510 | |

*(Vanse todos al son de cajas, que del REY sale el DUQUE DE ARNIES)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este punto ha llegado |  | | de Boris embajador. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Embajador de un traidor! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué traidor le has llamado? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Duque, vós sois de su parte. | 515 | | Entre y no me repliquéis. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrar, Rodulfo, podéis. |  | |

*(Sale RODULFO)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¡Guárdete Dios! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | De ayudarte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El gran Rey, ínclito señor, me envía |  | | con justa queja de una queja injusta, | 520 | | que apenas creo de la vista mía. |  | | Dice que tu persona heroica, agusta, |  | | ha sido indina de dar crédito a un loco |  | | que de engañarte con quimeras gusta. |  | | Sin las dificultades que no toco, | 525 | | se vee que en lo que agora intenta ha dado |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 95r- | | | |  | | a un hecho grande fundamento poco. |  |  |  |  | | Este nuevo Demetrio, levantado |  |  |  |  | | de la espuma vulgar del lodo infame, |  |  |  |  | | ¿por qué quieres que príncipe se llame | 530 |  |  |  | | siendo hijo de un clérigo que hoy vive, |  |  |  |  | | y que esta voz y fábula derrame? |  |  |  |  | | El proceso tendrás, que ya se escribe, |  |  |  |  | | de la vida de aqueste sedicioso |  |  |  |  | | de quien Moscovia tanto mal recibe. | 535 |  |  |  | | Fue estudiante primero, y religioso, |  |  |  |  | | y en desprecio del hábito, soldado; |  |  |  |  | | fue encantador y astrólogo famoso; |  |  |  |  | | por salteador ha sido castigado. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Qué bien vendrá la púrpura en espaldas | 540 |  |  |  | | de un hombre infame en público afrentado! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Qué bien vendrán las hojas de esmeraldas |  |  |  |  | | del divino laurel entre las sienes |  |  |  |  | | y el cetro a quien merece rueca y faldas! |  |  |  |  | | Ya el Papa deste vil noticia tiene: | 545 |  |  |  | | descomulgarte en cónclave se trata, |  |  |  |  | | y aun el Emperador armas previene. |  |  |  |  | | A la remota España se dilata |  |  |  |  | | la nueva; de tu error todos se admiran, |  |  |  |  | | de tu inocencia todo el mundo trata, | 550 |  |  |  | | a su ejemplo también otros aspiran |  |  |  |  | | y hay mil Demetrios ya; pues, ¿cómo quieres |  |  |  |  | | hacer secreto lo que tantos miran? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué puede haber que de un traidor espere, |  |  |  |  | | que tiene ya la horca apercebida? | 555 |  |  |  | | Siendo cristiano, príncipe y quien eres, |  |  |  |  | | no dejes la amistad, tan bien nacida, |  |  |  |  | | de Boris, el gran duque, rico y noble, |  |  |  |  | | ni desprecies que agora, Rey, te pida |  |  |  |  | | que adornes en su cuerpo infame un roble | 560 |  |  |  | | para que sirva a los demás de ejemplo, |  |  |  |  | | pues no es razón que tu valor se doble, |  |  |  |  | | que ha tenido la fama heroico templo. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy desa relación, |  | | Embajador, admirado | 565 | | hasta que me han engañado. |  | | ¡Qué estraño enredo y traición! |  | | Mas no pasará adelante: |  | | yo escribiré al Conde luego |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 95v- | | | |  | | que le abrase en vivo fuego. | 570 |  |  |  | | Duque, ¿hay traición semejante? |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el mundo, gran señor, |  | | de tu engaño murmuraba. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como el Conde le fïaba, |  | | di crédito a tanto error. | 575 | | Voy a escribir que en el punto |  | | que llegues corte su cuello. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  | | --- | | Yo iré con la carta. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En ello |  | | me servirás. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pregunto, |  | | Rodulfo, si es o no es | 580 | | este Demetrio; mas digo |  | | que soy de Boris amigo |  | | y que me corre interés. |  | | Quiere el conde Palatino |  | | casarle con Margarita, | 585 | | que de mis brazos la quita. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu pensamiento adivino. |  | | Mas no temas, que sin duda |  | | Demetrio, fingido o cierto, |  | | no puede escapar de muerto. | 590 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y si el Rey de intento muda? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya con cien mil hombres marcha |  | | Boris, ceñidas las sienes |  | | de laurel, al Boristenes |  | | sin temer su helada escarcha, | 595 | | adonde le hará pedazos |  | | con vitorioso trofeo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DUQUE DE ARNIES | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Margarita! No creo |  | | que te han de gozar mis brazos. |  | |

*(Vanse, y salen el CONDE PALATINO y RUFINO y DEMETRIO, príncipe)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Impórtanos, por ser de aqueste río, | 600 | | cuidado y vigilancia, ilustre Príncipe. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mayor importa en tan oscuras selvas, |  | | donde tengo noticia que, escondidos, |  | | algunos enemigos nos esperan. |  | | Mucha gente nos falta. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen muchos | 605 | | que con dineros Boris los corrompe, |  | | que es invencible el oro. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, Cielo santo! |  | | Yo, pobre, sin tesoro y sin ejército, |  | | pues que me falta gente cada día, |  | | ¿cómo podré salir con tal impresa, | 610 | | y contra el más cruel y poderoso |  | | tirano que hasta agora el mundo ha visto, |  | | aunque entren los dionisios de Sicilia, |  | | Bolicates en Éfeso y Busiras |  | | en Egipto, pues todos no le igualan? | 615 | |

*(Salen ELIANO y FINEA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dando el debido respeto |  | | que se debe a las sagradas |  | | letras, no habrá, te prometo, |  | | en las historias pasadas |  | | hazaña de tanto efeto. | 620 | | Dejo a Judit y a Raquel, |  | | pero darante el laurel |  | | Dalida y Amalasiunta |  | | si, con esa aguda punta, |  | | pasas su pecho crüel. | 625 | | De su parte estaba yo, |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 96r- | | | |  | | mas Boris me prometió |  |  |  |  | | darme un título, que ha sido |  |  |  |  | | Finea el que me ha traído, |  |  |  |  | | que razón y gusto no. | 630 |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí me trujo el quererte |  | | y el decir que has de casarte |  | | conmigo si le doy muerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si él apetece el gozarte, |  | | en que es muy seguro advierte. | 635 | | Será secreto lugar; |  | | y que le podrás matar |  | | en su deleite ocupado |  | | es sin duda. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí ha llegado |  | | gente que te quiere hablar. | 640 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué quieren? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te buscaba. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿quién eres? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves? |  | | Cuando tu ejército entraba |  | | por el bosque del Simbés, |  | | con ese soldado estaba. | 645 | | Vite, Demetrio, y nací |  | | con flaqueza de mujer, |  | | que vive ansí. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues de mí, |  | | ¿qué es lo que puedes querer? |  | |

*(Hablan DEMETRIO y FINEA aparte en secreto)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  | | --- | | Oye con secreto. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. | 650 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Así se conciertan? ¡Cielos! |  | | Y llego a tan gran lugar |  | | que antes tenía recelos |  | | del Sol y ya vengo a dar |  | | por un título mis celos; | 655 | | demás que tengo creído |  | | que se antecipe su muerte |  | | al intento prometido. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | No digas más. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, advierte... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo tengo entendido. | 660 | | ¡Soldado! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es |  | | esta mujer? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fueras hombre discreto, |  | | ¿no fïaras tú secreto |  | | de mujer? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  | | --- | | Pues... | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya es después. | 665 | | ¡Conde...! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor...? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El soldado |  | | es un traidor que ha envïado |  | | Boris a darme la muerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La industria advierte |  | | que la mujer me ha contado: | 670 | | para que me enamorase |  | | la trujo, y que me matase |  | | cuando en secreto estuviese. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que tal maldad presumiese? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja que el pecho le pase. | 675 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, Rufino, eso no, |  | | porque ha de haber diferencia |  | | del traïdor que le envió, |  | | porque diga esta clemencia |  | | el mundo, que yo soy yo. | 680 | | Vete, villano Elïano. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ELIANO | |  | | --- | | Señor... | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Huye. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que esto quieres? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A no lo tener por llano, |  | | supiera agora quién eres |  | | viendo tu piadosa mano. | 685 | | A la mujer premio debes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta cadena y anillo, |  | | puesto que son premios leves. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FINEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero yo recebillo, |  | | aunque a darme el mundo pruebes. | 690 | | Guarda el oro, que, si es justo, |  | | me honrarás cuando rey fueres, |  | | que la moneda del gusto |  | | también corren las mujeres |  | | queriendo a veces lo justo. | 695 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdame aquesta mujer, |  | | Rufino. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De buena gana |  | | mi camarada has de ser |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la gente el paso allana. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Dios me ha de socorrer. | 700 | |

*(Sale RODULFO)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es el Conde aquí? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién lo pregunta? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un crïado del Rey con esta carta. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os apuesto, Demetrio, que os avisa. |  | | Muestra: leerela. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma. ¡Cielo santo, |  | | que este es Demetrio, a quien le di la muerte! | 705 | | No puede ser. ¿Yo no apreté su cuello, |  | | pequeño niño, y le dejé en la cama |  | | sin aliento vital y, después desto, |  | | no puse fuego al fuerte? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraño caso! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué escribe, Conde, el Rey? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  | | --- | | Oye. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue. | 710 | |

RODULFO

«El que esta lleva vino, Conde, a verme. Contome mil enredos y mentiras llamando encantador al inocente Demetrio, y hombre castigado en público. Mas, como a mí de la verdad me consta, quise enviarosle allá disimulando, porque la ley de embajador le valga conmigo, y con Demetrio no, pues viene a procurar su muerte, pues me pide sea de roble o haya, que hay bien altos. Dalde el castigo que merece, en tanto que se le da al traidor mayor del mundo».

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Firma? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El rey de Polonia, Segismundo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Faltan más persecuciones? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quedan ya más asechanzas? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Del Rey son esas razones? |  | | Burló el Rey mis esperanzas. | 715 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En contingencia me pones |  | | de ser tu verdugo fiero |  | | mientras a Boris espero. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿no estoy yo aquí? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rufino, |  | | al capitán Albaíno | 720 | | entrega este caballero. |  | | Haz que con su cuerpo infame |  | | afrente el tronco de un roble. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es menester que le llame. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, que no es bien que un hombre | 725 | | con la crueldad se disfame. |  | | ¿Quién eres? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rudulfo soy; |  | | con la mujer de tu tío |  | | estoy casado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo estoy |  | | tan justo con el ser mío | 730 | | que vida y perdón te doy. |  | | Parte a Boris, y dirás |  | | que lo mismo hiciera dél. |  | | Y no es piedad, por ser más, |  | | como ha sido tan crüel, | 735 | | no parecerle jamás. |  | | Él quiere ser mi homicida; |  | | yo no le quiero ofender. |  | | Quiero que perdón me pida, |  | | que no le he de parecer | 740 | | mientras Dios me diere vida. |  | |  | | | | | | -fol. 97r- | | | |  | | En diferentes estados |  |  |  |  | | hoy somos tan diferentes, |  |  |  |  | | de todo el mundo notados, |  |  |  |  | | que no perdona inocentes | 745 |  |  |  | | y yo perdono culpados. |  |  |  |  | | Él dice que he sido yo |  |  |  |  | | castigado por justicia, |  |  |  |  | | aunque en esto se engañó, |  |  |  |  | | porque lo fui de malicia, | 750 |  |  |  | | pero de justicia no. |  |  |  |  | | Encantador me ha llamado, |  |  |  |  | | pero, si mira mejor |  |  |  |  | | los trabajos que he pasado, |  |  |  |  | | él es el encantador | 755 |  |  |  | | y yo he sido el encantado. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué formas no ha habido en mí? |  |  |  |  | | Fraile fui para rogar |  |  |  |  | | a Dios volviese por mí; |  |  |  |  | | segador, para enseñar | 760 |  |  |  | | la hoz que ya corta aquí. |  |  |  |  | | Espigas hay que derrame |  |  |  |  | | al suelo en tanto que llame |  |  |  |  | | mi piedad la maldad suya. |  |  |  |  | | Pero dejando la tuya, | 765 |  |  |  | | porque ha sido intento infame, |  |  |  |  | | no fue el estar sin provecho |  |  |  |  | | en la cocina. Sospecho |  |  |  |  | | que allí me enseñé a guisar |  |  |  |  | | el veneno que he de dar | 770 |  |  |  | | a la traición de su pecho. |  |  |  |  | | Agora ya soy soldado, |  |  |  |  | | porque Dios me da favor |  |  |  |  | | para que cobre mi estado. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien tiene tal defensor, | 775 | | no puede ser derribado. |  | | Déjame besar el suelo |  | | de esos pies. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten, que recelo |  | | que, pues los pies solicitas, |  | | si tu veneno vomitas, | 780 | | dar con mi vida en el suelo. |  | | La cabeza fue la pieza |  | | que buscaba tu interés |  | | en aquella fortaleza, |  | | y agora intentas los pies, | 785 | | como escapé la cabeza. |  | | Vete, Rodulfo, que es cierto |  | | que, si de César la historia |  | | (por ser hijo de Lamberto) |  | | me atormenta la memoria, | 790 | | no escaparás de ser muerto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voyme, pero a voces quiero |  | | decir que Demetrio vive. |  | |

*(Vase, y sale el CAPITÁN ALBAÍNO)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que así se vaya este fiero! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ALBAÍNO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran Demetrio! Apercibo | 795 | | contra el tirano tu acero, |  | | que desa parte del río |  | | ya con su campo te aguarda |  | | y provoca a desafío. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos, el castigo tarda! | 800 | | ¡Ea, Conde, señor mío! |  | | ¡Ea, ilustres caballeros |  | | de Polonia! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los primeros |  | | habemos de acometer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿quién puede vencer | 805 | | sin vós contrarios tan fieros? |  | | ¡Virgen santa, mi abogada! |  | | Aquí os traigo retratada, |  | | y en el corazón mejor. |  | | Diez templos en vuestro honor | 810 | | prometo. ¡Ayudad mi espada! |  | |

*(Toquen dentro guerra, guerra. Salen el REY y MARGARITA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En ese trance se ha visto? |  | | Su vida me da cuidado. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  | | --- | | Piérdele de eso. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su estado |  | | con mis lágrimas conquisto | 815 | | como con las armas él. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si esta vitoria gana, |  | | todo lo demás allana. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este tirano crüel |  | | es señor muy poderoso; | 820 | | cien mil hombres ha juntado, |  | | y un ejército pagado |  | | es por estremo animoso. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juzgaste como mujer. |  | | Los que sirven por amor | 825 | | tienen doblado valor |  | | para morir o vencer. |  | | El soldado que es amigo, |  | | si al capitán pobre siente, |  | | pelea como valiente | 830 | | por cobrar del enemigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oigo decir que se va |  | | toda su gente al tirano; |  | | con el dinero en la mano |  | | a todos llamando está. | 835 | | Los cosacos, gente diestra, |  | | le han dejado, y le importara, |  | | pues que tu favor le ampara |  | | y ya es honra tuya y nuestra, |  | | señor, que te hallaras donde | 840 | | que se reportara hicieras, |  | | que se va por las riberas |  | | y por las selvas se absconde, |  | | que iré también contigo |  | | y otra Tomiris seré. | 845 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues su amparo comencé |  | | y soy su deudo y amigo, |  | | vamos, que yo no me canso |  | | de dar a Boris enojos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Demetrio de mis ojos! | 850 | | ¿Cuándo te veré en descanso? |  | |

*(Vanse; tocan dentro y salen algunos buyendo, y DEMETRIO detrás con rodela y espada)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde, soldados, vais, |  | | vuelta la espalda al traidor, |  | | que él la volverá mejor |  | | como el rostro le volváis? | 855 | | Demetrio soy, caballeros; |  | | que no soy encantador, |  | | aunque a mi voz y a mi honor |  | | parecéis áspides fieros. |  | | ¡Triste de mí! No aprovecha. | 860 | |

*(Sale RUFINO, desnuda la espada)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, Príncipe desdichado! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Rufino? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ha parado |  | | tu rueda de viento hecha. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto da esta gente vil? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo digas, que el exceso | 865 | | os puso en tan mal suceso. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque son cien mil, |  | | y acá veinte mil no son. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues hoy cesan mis trabajos. |  | | ¡No más en hábitos bajos, | 870 | | que es de infame corazón! |  | | ¡Virgen, ayudad mi espada! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde vas? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A morir. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo te voy a seguir. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy seré César o nada. | 875 | |

*(Vanse, y tocan las cajas, y salen algunas, y sale el CONDE tras ellos)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gallardo! ¡Oh, famoso caballero! |  | | Con tal valor ha vuelto a la batalla |  | | que la gente que ya vencida huía |  | | le van siguiendo y a su ejemplo hacen |  | | hazañas inauditas. |  | |

*(Salen BORIS y DEMETRIO tras él)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, espera. | 880 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me escuches. |  | | Yo soy Demetrio. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| BORIS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si pues quiere el Cielo |  | | mostrar milagros en defensa tuya, |  | | vesme aquí de rodillas a tus plantas. |  | | Por secretos del Cielo y por castigo, | 885 | | yo te rendiré el alma envuelta en sangre. |  | |

*(Vase BORIS, y dase de puñaladas)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Espera! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Murió vertiendo sangre por la boca. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, bárbaro, que, en fin, lo fuiste tanto |  | | que quisiste morir con esta furia | 890 | | por quitarme la gloria que tuviera |  | | de perdonarte, pues perdón te diera! |  | |

*(Sale un SOLDADO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte, heroico señor, |  | | para fin de tu vitoria, |  | | el más estraño suceso | 895 | | que has oído en tantas cosas |  | | como en años diez y seis |  | | pasaron por tu memoria. |  | | Luego que entendió Orofrisia |  | | que Boris perdió la gloria | 900 | | desta batalla y que en sangre |  | | echó el alma por la boca, |  | | hizo a su gente y privados |  | | una plática amorosa |  | | pidiendo que a Juan, su hijo, | 905 | | diesen su real corona. |  | | Mas viendo que a voces dicen |  | | ¡viva Demetrio!, furiosa |  | | descurrió toda la tienda |  | | y halla un vaso de ponzoña. | 910 | | En un estrado se sienta |  | | y a sus dos hijas exhorta: |  | | Juana estaba de una parte; |  | | de la otra, Isabel la hermosa. |  | | Dioles a beber primero | 915 | | y luego, temblando toda, |  | | cuando los niños espiran, |  | | el vaso en la mano toma, |  | | pero diose tanta priesa |  | | y murió tan por la posta, | 920 | | que alcanzó las almas dellas: |  | | la esperaron en las bocas. |  | | Allí cayó, y a este punto |  | | Segismundo de Polonia |  | | con Margarita llegó, | 925 | | que dicen que es ya tu esposa. |  | | La gente de Boris junta |  | | la llama reina y señora |  | | y, con laureles y palmas, |  | | gran Duque y señor te nombran. | 930 | |

*(Salen el REY DE POLONIA y MARGARITA, RUFINO y toda la gente, y RODULFO y LISENA)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| UNO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva el príncipe Demetrio! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TODOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Viva el duque de Moscovia! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| UNO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muera Boris, el tirano! |  | | ¡Muera el tirano sin honra! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame, Demetrio, esos brazos. | 935 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después de Dios esta gloria |  | | se os debe, señor, a vós. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  | | --- | | Demetrio... | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Duquesa hermosa...? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cumplido habéis la palabra. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  | | --- | | Mi mano os prende. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| MARGARITA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta sola | 940 | |  | | | | | | -fol. 98v- | | | |  | | estimo más que el Imperio, |  |  |  |  | | porque siendo vuestra, sobra. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CONDE PALATINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, de mi mano quiero |  | | ceñir destas verdes hojas |  | | tu cabeza. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sois mi padre. | 945 | |

*(Pónele una guirnalda de laurel)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Podré hablar contigo agora? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rufino, español amigo, |  | | hermano, a tu arbitrio toma |  | | deste Imperio cuanto quieras. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo a Rudolfo perdona, | 950 | | porque él, gran señor, ha sido |  | | quien tus grandezas pregona, |  | | quien dijo que eras Demetrio, |  | | quien con voces animosas |  | | hizo volver a tu gente. | 955 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agravio ha sido que pongas |  | | mi piedad en contingencia, |  | | pero su culpa te abona. |  | | Lo que una vez perdoné, |  | | perdono mil veces. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODULFO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cobras | 960 | | un nuevo vasallo en mí. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Premiar quiero tu persona, |  | | pues tú no quieres, Rufino. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, el verte me sobra |  | | donde mi amor deseaba. | 965 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Serás duque de Cracovia |  | | y marqués de Cacuriso, |  | | pero que le des me importa |  | | la mano a Lisena. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo |  | | que ya es Lisena mi esposa. | 970 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LISENA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué mejor bien pudo darme |  | | que aquesta mano española |  | | esa generosa mano? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DEMETRIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A vós, gran rey de Polonia, |  | | mi vida, mi Imperio ofrezco, | 975 | | y por mi persona propia |  | | iré luego contra Carlos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu esposa y tu Imperio goza |  | | dando fin a los sucesos |  | | del *Gran Duque de Moscovia*. | 980 | |